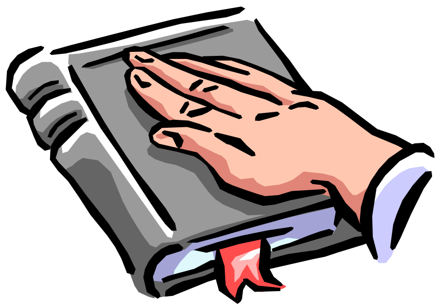
SLAM: THE TRUE HISTORY AND FALS

ISLAM: THE TRUE HISTORY AND FALSE BELIEFS



BY

SHABBIR AHMED, M. D.

THE MOST REVOLUTIONARY BOOK EVER ON ISLAM

NOT RECOMMENDED FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED OR WEAK-HEARTED

This book is dedicated to those who open-mindedly seek knowledge wherever it is.

ISBN 0-9758851-0-5

NO COPYRIGHTS

BISMILLAH IN CIRCLE FROM QXP

HANBAL'S CHASTISEMENT

STARTLING CONFESSIONS

Let us examine the personal confessions of some of the most ancient and foremost "Imams" ('Canonical' authorities) who narrated History, *Hadith*, laid down *Fiqh* (Islamic Jurisprudence) and did *Tafseer* (explanation) of the Qur'an.

CHAPTER SCHEDULE

Sr. No.	NAME OF CHAPTER	PAGE NO. ( )
01.	THE EXALTED PROPHET MUHAMMAD………………………………………	
02.	THE ARABIAN PENINSULA………………………………………………….....	
03.	EARLY LIFE…………………………………………………………………………	
04.	THE CALL TO PROPHETHOOD………………………………………………	
05.	HIJRAH (MIGRATION TO MADINAH - SEP 12, 622 CE)………………………	
06.	THE PROPHET'S (S) BATTLES………………………………………………	
07.	THE ULTIMATE VICTORY…………………………………………………………	
08.	THE FAREWELL ADDRESS (THE LAST SERMON)……………………………	
09.	THE GREATEST MAN DEPARTS, JUNE 8, 632 CE, - RA 12, HIJRAH 11…….	
10.	THE STATE OF MADINAH - THE CONSTITUTION - THE GOVERNMENT…	
11.	THE CALIPHATE………………………………………………………………….	
12.	KARBALA: FACT OR FICTION………………………………………………….	
13.	THE NUMBER TWO ISLAM, BY SHABBIR AHMED, M.D. (AUGUST, 2003)..	
14.	SOME MORE EXAMPLES OF THE MAN-MADE NUMBER TWO ISLAM…….	
15.		
16.		
17.		
18.		
19.		
20.		
21.		
22.		
23.		
24.		
25.		
26.		
27.		

29.		
30.		

BISMILLAH-IR-RAHMAN-IR-RAHEEM

(With the Glorious Name of Allah, the Source of Instant and Eternal Beneficence and Mercy that embraces the entire Universe in His fold, taking care of all things and nourishing them for what they are meant to be, just as a mother's womb nourishes the embryo without any returns).

ISLAM: THE TRUE HISTORY AND FALSE BELIEFS

Author: Shabbir Ahmed, M.D., Florida

Editor: Farooq Siddiqui, Texas

The author is deepy indebted to Arif Shamim of Karachi and Farooq Siddiqui of Texas for their intellectual contribution to this work in addition to "Thus Speaks the Bible" and "Hindu Fundamentalism".

CAUTION: All criticism of the author in this book is directed to the historians, and not at all to the honorable personalities of Islam - The exalted Prophet, Sahaba Kiraam, Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain, all of whom inspire our reverence and respect.

INTRODUCTION:

Numerous books have been written in the name of *History of Islam* during the last one thousand years. But to be accurate, they have been the *Histories of Muslims.* The difference between the two seems nothing or insignificant, but it is of paramount importance. Like almost all books on histories of nations, the Muslim Histories have revolved around the rulers and their ways. The first ever such "History of Islam" was written by "Imam" Tabari on hearsay alone about 280 years after the exalted Prophet. Historians after him have been blindly following him and repeating him with impunity.

"The True History of Early Islam" is probably the first ever work that will attempt to trace the History of Islam. Based on research on numerous well-known to nearly extinct works, it promises to bring to the reader the spellbinding truths for the first time ever. We will attempt to track the journey of Islam and try to see

why, how, when, and by whom was the Pristine Al-Islam as revealed to the exalted Prophet Muhammad, converted into the Man-made, Counterfeit, Ritualistic, Alien or Ajami Islam of today.

Various great minds have named this degenerate Islam variously. Sir Syed Ahmed Khan of India (d.1898) called it *Invented Islam* in 1885. Syed Jamaluddin Afghani (d.1897) dubbed it as *The Fatalistic Religion.* The celebrated Egyptian scholar Mufti Muhammad Abde Rabbuhu (d.1905) gave it the name *Deen-il-Ghareeb* (The Strange Religion) around 1900. Allama Sir Muhammad Iqbal (d.1938) termed it *Ajami* (Alien) *Islam* around 1918. Allama Inayatullah Khan Al-Mashriqi (d.1956) called it *Maulvi Ka Ghalat Mazhab* (The Mullah's Wrong Religion) in the 1940s. Going by the modern trends, I have chosen to call it *The Number Two Islam* in keeping with the name given to the counterfeit medicines.

The respected reader should get prepared for a bumpy ride discovering shocking truths in a very unusual format especially as the book progresses. This book will be written with special attention to brevity and clarity. Much of it will particularly focus on the widely accepted 'wrongs' in random paragraphs.

I think the best way to achieve the objective of sorting out myth from reality, and fiction from fact will be to build the book around the most famous story of "Islamic History", i.e. the Story of Karbala. The reader will probably agree with this approach in the end.

AH in this book will indicate Al-Hijrah, the Calendar that begins with the Migration of Muhammad (S) from Makkah to Madinah on July 16, 622 CE. CE will mean The Common Era. *Sall-Allahu alayihi Wasallam* will be represented by (S), the special salutations for the exalted Messenger. *Sahaba* means the companions of the Prophet (S). *Sahabi* is singular. *Hadith* indicates a reported saying of the Prophet. *Sunnah* pertains to his personal life-style. *Hadith* and *Sunnah* are almost invariably found mixed together in the books without a clear dividing line. The token of respect for any Prophet or *Sahabi* will be *Hazrat* (Plural, *Hazraat,* meaning 'honorables'). 'Salutations upon him' will be denoted by a. s. *('Alayihissalam)* and 'Allah is pleased with him or her, by r. a. *(Radhi-Allahu-'anh* or *'anha).*

STARTLING CONFESSIONS

Let us examine the personal confessions of some of the most ancient and foremost "Imams" ('Canonical' authorities) who narrated History, *Hadith*, laid down *Fiqh* (Islamic Jurisprudence) and did *Tafseer* (explanation) of the Qur'an.

IMAM RAZI'S HORRIBLE CONFESSION:

Most Muslims have heard of one of the most ancient and famous *Tafseer-e-Kabeer* (The Great Exposition of the Qur'an) by Imam Razi. This *tafseer* is one of

the tops being followed by our Mullahs till this day. After writing his 300 volumes, the great and authoritative Imam confesses: "All my intellectual and supposedly logical statements in the explanation of the Qur'an turned out to be lame. All the explanations of the Qur'an done by the so-called Imams (Tabari, Zamakhshari, Ibne Kathir, Bukhari, Muslim etc) are misguided and misleading. All of us were the tools of Satan. Our souls were polluted by our physical desires. Our efforts of this world promise to bring us nothing but torture and doom."

- *(Hadith-Ul-Qur'an* by Allama Inayatullah Khan Al-Mashriqi, 1954 edition p190)

IMAM TABARI'S STRANGE CONFESSION:

I am writing this book as I hear from the narrators. If anything sounds absurd, I should not be blamed or held accountable. The responsibility of all errors or blunders rests squarely on the shoulders of those who have narrated these stories to me.

Tabari's *Tareekhil Umam Wal Mulook* (The History of Nations and Kings) popularly called "Mother of All Histories" is the first ever "History of Islam" written by 'Imam' Tabari (839-923 CE) at the junction of the third and fourth century AH. He died in 310 AH, 3 centuries after the Prophet (S). What were his sources? Not a scrap of paper! "He told me this who heard it from him who heard it from so and so," and so on. By compiling his 13 volume History and his 30 volume Exposition of the Qur'an under royal patronage, he became the Super Imam. The later historians until this day have persisted in following the trails of the Super Imam.

IBN KATHIR'S CONFESSION:

Had Ibn Jareer Tabari not recorded the strange reports, I would never have done so. (Tafseer Ibn Katheer, *Khilaafat-e-Mu'awiya-o-Yazeed,* Mahmood Ahmed Abbasi)

IMAM AHMAD BIN HANBAL'S CHASTISEMENT:

Allama Shibli Nomani, on page 27 of his *Seeratun Nabi* has given a startling quote of Imam Ahmad bin Hanbal (d. 241 AH), "Three kinds of books are absolutely unfounded, *Maghazi, Malahem* and *Tafseer*" (The exalted Prophet's Battles, Dreams and Prophecies, and Expositions of the Qur'an).

IBN KHALDOON'S THRASHING:

The Muslim historians have made a mockery of history by filling it with fabrications and senseless lies. (*Muqaddama)*

SHAH ABDUL AZIZ'S CRITIQUE:

Six pages of Ibn Khaldoon's History have been deliberately removed since the earliest times. These pages had questioned the most critical juncture of Islamic history i.e. the Emirate of Yazeed and the fiction of Karbala. [Even the modern editions admit in the side-notes that those pages have been mysteriously missing from the ancient original book. *Khilaafat-e-Mu'awiya-o-Yazeed,* Mahmood Ahmed Abbasi]

SHAH WALIULLAH'S CHASTISEMENT:

Imam Jalaluddin Sayyuti's *Tarikh-ul-Khulafa* is the prime example of how our Historians, Muhaddithin and Mufassirin, each has played like *Haatib-il-Lail* (The man who collects firewood at night not knowing which piece is good and which one is bad).

IMAM RAGHIB'S PROTEST:

Tabari, Waqidi, Mas'oodi, Sayyuti pasted any reports they got hands on. Moreover, Abu Mukhnif, Lut bin Yahya and Muhammad bin Saaeb Kalbi (in whose names the civil wars within Islam during the times of Hazraat Ali, Mu'awiya and Yazeed are reported) never existed. Their names have been concocted and narratives in their names have all been invented by one man, the Zoroastrian "Imam" Tabari bin Rustam.

"The True History of Early Islam" by Shabbir Ahmed has been compiled by carefully sifting through scores of ancient books. The author's Criterion of the Right and Wrong has been what it must be and that is the Authentic Qur'an. Hence, I have accepted only those accounts of History and Hadith that are in harmony with this Noble and Unassailable Criterion, the Book of Allah. Thanks to my respected readers around the world, I have had the advantage of having access to numerous hard to find or concealed books.

MY CONFESSION:

Like all other humble works of mine, this book is based on research by a life-long, fallible student, Shabbir Ahmed. It has taken much time and labor as the discerning readers and writers can tell. While the author assures the readers of his intellectual honesty, he is always liable to make mistakes and projects no claims whatsoever. The reader may not agree with any part(s) of this book or even in its entirety. The strength of this work may indeed dwell in the fact that it leaves plenty of room for the reader's own rationale and judgment to accept or dismiss any statements made by this author or the ancient "authorities". Criticism from any quarters will always be welcome and appreciated and any errors will be corrected in the second edition with sincere gratitude.

CHAPTER 01

THE EXALTED PROPHET MUHAMMAD

SEQUENCE OF EVENTS:

570 CE	:	Muhammad, the exalted, born in Makkah. His father, Abdullah dies before the Prophet is born.
576	:	Mother Amena dies. Grandfather Abdul Muttalib becomes the guardian.
578	:	Grandfather dies. Abu Talib, a paternal uncle, assumes guardianship.
582	:	First trading journey to Syria with Abu Talib.
595	:	Marriage to Khadijah r.a.
605	:	Muhammad (S) helps rebuild Ka'bah after a flood.
610	:	Angel Gabriel visits Muhammad (S) - The First Revelation
613	:	The Message of Islam begins reaching the community. Persecution of Muslims begins.
615	:	The Prophet orders some Muslims to migrate to Ethiopia-Abyssinia.
617	:	Persecution increases. The Prophet (S) and his followers are boycotted by Makkans. Many people of the far away town (270 miles North) Madinah embrace Islam and invite the Prophet and his followers to live among them.
619	:	Khadijah and Abu Talib die.
622	:	The Prophet migrates to Madinah. Islamic State established. New Constitution declared.
623	:	The Prophet (S) marries Ayesha r.a.
624	:	The Battle of Badr - The Turning Point
626	:	The Battle of Uhud
627	:	The Battle of the Trench or Clans (Khandaq or Ahzab)
628	:	The Treaty of Hudaibyyah
628	:	Invitation to Emperors
630	:	Conquest of Makkah
632	:	Last pilgrimage to Makkah and the Farewell Address
632	:	The greatest man departs

YEAR OF THE ELEPHANT 570 CE:

Muhammad (S), the greatest man ever to set foot on earth, was born in Makkah in the year 570 CE commonly referred to as *'Aam-il-Fil* (Year of the Elephant). He belonged to Quresh that were the most honored tribe of Arabia for being the custodians of Ka'bah, the holiest shrine in the land.

Note: Scholars have agreed that even after the most diligent research, it is almost impossible to determine the exact days and dates of events during Muhammad's (S) lifetime.

Muhammad (S), like all Arabs, belonged to the progeny of Ismail a.s. Ibrahim a.s. on Allah's Command, had settled his elder son, teenager Ismail a.s. (Ishmael) to reside permanently in Makkah along with his mother Haajirah. Contrary to the Biblical statement, Hagar was not a bondwoman. She was the daughter of the Egyptian king. Abraham kept traveling between his second wife Haajirah (Hagar) in Makkah and first wife Sarah in Can'aan (Syria-Palestine). Ismail married a woman from the Qahtani Tribe of Jurham and became the ancestor of *Musta Ribah* (Arabianized Tribes or the Arabs.)

So the Arabs are, interestingly, descendants of a Hebrew father, Ishmael and a Qahtani Jurham mother, Wasiqa. They had twelve sons in their long and happy married life. The Qahtanis are still abundantly found in the Arabian Peninsula. They were a wandering tribe in Southern Arabia who had settled around Makkah before Ismail a. s.

The "Wilderness of Beer-Sheba" of Genesis 21:14, embraces Southern Palestine and Hijaz (roughly, the land between and around Makkah and Madinah). Therefore, the Bible and the Qur'an are in agreement concerning where Hazrat Ismail and his mother Haajirah had settled after moving from Can'aan.

This history also explains why the Qur'an repeatedly asserts that the Arabs had not received any Scripture before the Qur'an. Obviously, the Arabs became a community long after their ancestor, Ishmael had passed on.

THE KINGDOM OF SHEBA:

In Yemen had collapsed in 115 B.C. They were overtaken by the Himairis who ruled until 300 CE when other tribes overtook the control of Yemen. They were in turn defeated by the Christian Kingdom of Ethipoia-Abyssinia when they invaded Yemen in 525 CE. The kingdom appointed Abrahah as the Viceroy of Yemen.

ABRAHAH PLANS TO DEMOLISH KA'BAH:

The Roman and the Abyssinian Christians longed for converting the idolaters of Arabia to Christianity. They also sought control of the trade routes between Arabia, Syria, Persia and the Western Roman Empire. They saw Ka'bah in Makkah as a hindrance to their imperialistic and religious designs. Abrahah, the Viceroy of Yemen, made a smart move. Between 550 and 555 CE he built a gorgeous cathedral *Ekklesia* in San'aa, Yemen and invited his people and neighboring nations to come for pilgrimage there instead of going to Makkah. But

Ekklesia remained unpopular and Abrahah decided to invade Makkah to demolish the Ka’bah and its surroundings.

Anticipating the presence of hostile tribes en route, he came up with a 60,000 strong army aided by thousands of horses, camels and thirteen elephants.

I agree with the research of Hamiduddin Farahi, 'Maulana' Amin Ahsan Islahi and Allama G.A. Parwez on what eventually happened. As Abrahah’s army approached Makkah, the Makkans who had been alerted by some travelers beforehand, saw flocks of birds that normally fly over caravans in search for food. The Makkans mounted the hills around and threw stones on the troops. The elephants, and in turn, other rides panicked and trampled the soldiers. This incident took place in 570 CE, the year when the exalted Messenger was born. The event carried such significance that the Arabs marked “Year of the Elephant” (‘Aam-il-Fil) as a point of reference in history.

CHAPTER 02

THE ARABIAN PENINSULA

WHAT MUHAMMAD (S) SAW IN HIS FORMATIVE YEARS

As a little bright youngster, he observed with dismay many wrongs in the society. All of Arabia was divided into warring tribes and there was no rule of law. In the absence of organized government and courts of law, total chaos in political, social, economic and moral arenas was the obvious consequence.

SOCIAL INEQUITY:

A few elite were extremely wealthy while the vast majority lived in abject poverty and humiliation. These rich people were ruthless in their behavior to the poor. Slavery was rampant therefore, those in power owned slaves and concubines. The laboring slaves were beaten with whips for little or no reason. No one cared for their welfare or emancipation.

STATUS OF WOMEN:

Women were primarily the objects of pleasure and subservience and they were exempted from all human rights. The concubines served their masters and were sexually molested frequently. The free women were expected to obey men, be objects of sensual pleasure for them and pour wine in their company, labor within and outside the home and bear children. Some Arabs respected women especially those who had born children, and possessed knitting, weaving and cooking skills. Some women were hired or forced to sing and dance in public and in social gatherings. The birth of a girl was considered a matter of disgrace so much so that some Arabs buried their daughters alive. Men and women both were immodest. Disrobing in public was considered fashionable and they circled around the Ka'bah naked. As an exception, the wives of tribal leaders enjoyed a high status in the society and their jewelry, garment design, hairstyle, and mode of conduct became a fashion only to be dreamed by the poor majority. These "noble wives" wielded significant influence on their husbands, families and their own tribe. A tribe would be proud of a beautiful, smart, fashionable and artistic woman and she was seen as a prized potential booty by the adversary tribes.

ALCOHOL AND GAMBLING:

Alcohol was rampant and quality drinks were considered as a status symbol. People got drunk, lost self-control and misbehaved; as a result, bloody feuds were a daily occurrence. Gambling was a part of everyday life. One who avoided alcohol and gambling was labeled a *berm*, meaning outcast. No person would befriend a *berm*. Men would put their wives as stakes in gambling and betting. If a person lost in gambling or could not pay his debt, he became a slave often along with the women of his family.

<u>THAAR (CHAIN REVENGE)</u>:

Tribes fought endless wars in chain revenge on menial issues such as a goat or camel having grazed at someone else's field. Aggression was considered to grant dignity and superiority to a tribe and its leader. Looting and raiding other tribes was considered honorable. There was total disregard for other people's life, honor and property. Seeking revenge was a sacred duty and people took revenge even for their remote ancestors.

<u>SUPERSTITIONS</u>:

A vast majority of the Arabs were pagans. The society as a whole was ridden with superstition. They believed in good and bad omens, wild interpretation of dreams, magic, clairvoyance, evil spirits, demons and witches, evil eye, arrows of good and bad luck, lucky and ominous stars, stones, days and numbers. Each family and tribe had their own special "gods". The fear of unseen creatures was common. Poets, fortune-tellers, soothsayers, diviners, and religious leaders easily exploited them.

<u>MEANS OF LIVELIHOOD</u>:

Raising herds of livestock, camels, goats, sheep, cows, owning date palm trees and orchards, vineyards, parts of oasis, and looting were the common ways of making a living. Barter and trade were popular but honesty was unknown. Usury was rampant making the rich richer and the poor poorer. Big businessmen sent trade caravans to distant lands. The trade caravans were frequently looted. The proud rich wasted a lot of resources. They would kill their camels in competition. If one killed some camels the other would slay twice as many just to impress others.

<u>DIVERSITY OF RELIGIONS</u>:

Although most inhabitants were pagans, it was a diverse, albeit peaceful, society. Jews and Christians in the Arabian Peninsula numbered quite a few thousands.

There were among them Sabians (Nature worshipers), those who believed only in Yahya a. s. (John the Baptist), Agnostics, and followers of *Deen-e-Hanif* (Strict Monotheists that followed the remnants of Hazraat Ibrahim and Ismail's teachings).

This society was devoid of a government and any rules or standards of conduct. Immorality and corruption was an accepted part of life. "Might is Right", was the order of the day to solve all disputes. These were the circumstances when the exalted Prophet would herald the greatest Mission ever.

CHAPTER 03

EARLY LIFE

Muhammad, the Ideal Prophet, was born in Makkah on 20th April 570 CE. Makkah is a town in today's western Saudi Arabia. Bani Hashim, a branch of the Quresh tribe, were a noble and honored people among whom he was born. His grandfather, Abdul Muttalib, was the chief of his tribe and the chief of Makkah as well. Abdul Muttalib was in charge of the Ka'bah which is the symbolic First House of Monotheism. It was built by Prophet Ibrahim and his son Ismail, about 2000 BC.

THE PARENTS, THE GRAND OLD MAN OF MAKKAH AND THE LITTLE ORPHAN:

The chief, Abdul Muttalib had 10 sons. Abdullah was the youngest. The family arranged his marriage to a beautiful, gentle, and intelligent young lady. Her name was Amena bint Wahab. Abdullah means the servant of Allah and Amena means someone who is at peace and provides peace. Both were about 20 years old at the time of their marriage. Soon after, Abdullah went to a business trip to Syria. While returning home, he became ill and died in Madinah at the home of his maternal grandparents. Amena was devastated, but she had excellent support from her illustrious husband's family.

Muhammad was born after his father's untimely death. His mother and family members took very good care of him. But another misfortune struck when he was only 6 years old. His loving mother died of a brief febrile illness, possibly sun-stroke. She was in the middle of Madinah and Makkah returning with Abdul Muttalib after visiting her deceased husband's grave in Madinah. Prophet Muhammad was at a great disadvantage from the beginning. Fortunately, his grandfather, Abdul Muttalib, was a very kind and caring personality.

NO EDUCATION:

In Makkah, there were no schools in those days. The young boy had no siblings and few like-minded youngsters. We may wonder how such a smart child spent his time! The summers were too hot with outdoors temperature in the desert rising as high as 116, and it got feezing cold in winters. Mud and wood houses and big shady trees afforded the only respite from harsh weather. There was no

library, no mode of learning or teaching. Only 23 people in Makkah knew how to read or write.

NO VEHICLES, NO LAMPS:

Older nations had wheel-carts three to four thousand years before the Prophet's time. The people of Egypt and the Indus Valley (now in Pakistan) used wheelbarrows, bullock carts, chariots and horse carriages. In Arabia, however, no one had a vehicle. People used donkeys, ponies, horses, mules and camels for traveling. Of course, there were no media. Poetry, stories, and gossip were the sole means of communication. It is hard to conceive, but people of Arabia did not use any sort of lamps at night.

THE LITTLE BRIGHT MUHAMMAD IN THE DARK ENVIRONMENT:

It was in this environment that the Prophet (S) was learning about life. The smart, peaceful child created his own resources and never wasted his time. Some may wonder why the little boy Muhammad is called Prophet. The reason is that all prophets were born as such although commissioned to the Divine Office later. The Qur'an states that they were chosen individuals, hence, none can become a prophet by striving to do so. Muhammad (S) was commissioned to prophethood and received the first Message from Allah in his 40th year but he was a prophet by birth.

The young, bright, orphan boy was raised in Makkah and in the desert around the town. Very early in his life, he learned to ride the bareback ponies, mules, horses and camels. There were no swimming pools in those days but rainwater did collect in natural ponds. So the little boy learned how to swim. He also kept busy by taking the sheep and goats of his family and neighbors out for grazing. He also liked to play with his bow and arrow in the safety of the desert. Running after the arrows, herding animals, riding and swimming, all kept him very fit. Herding livestock made him feel very responsible. No one at that time had the faintest idea that this brilliant, lovely child would one day become the greatest leader of mankind.

As he grew, the clear days and nights of the desert offered a vast view of Nature. Allah teaches us through the Qur'an but we also learn from His other Book, the Universe around us. Muhammad closely observed the wonders of Nature around him. He understood that there is great discipline in the Universe. The sun rose in the East and set in the West everyday. The moon and the stars appeared at night. Seasons changed in regular sequence. Seeds grew into plants. He knew in his heart that there could be only One Creator and Sustainer to keep such remarkable order and discipline in the Universe. He was surrounded by adults and children who worshipped the sun, the moon, the stars, rocks, idols and trees. There were hundreds of idols in the Ka'bah. They thought that the angels were

the daughters of God. Jews and Christians in Arabia assigned children to God such as Osiris and Jesus, respectively. Even as a child, Muhammad never worshipped any of these false gods.

THE FANCY DRESS SHOW:

One day, when he was a teenager, youngsters promised to take him to a nice place. In fact, it was an immodest fancy dress and dancing show on stage. Muhammad did not waste any time. He turned back home alone and never went to any shows again.

When others wasted their time in vain talk and senseless play, Muhammad the exalted, was helping people. He helped the elderly, the sick and the widows with their needs. He even milked their cows and goats and fed any hungry animals. He always did his own chores and even repaired his own shoes. Everyone in town loved him. They called him Ameen (Trustworthy) and Sadiq (Truthful).

GRANDFATHER AND UNCLE:

The grand old man of Makkah, Abdul Muttalib died at the age of 82. Muhammad (S) was about 8 years old at that time. A son of Abdul Muttalib, Abu Talib raised Muhammad (S) from then on.

When the exalted Prophet was born, he was named Muhammad by his celebrated grandfather. This was a very special name since no one ever had this name before. People asked Abdul Muttalib, "Why a brand new name?" He responded, "I want this child to be praiseworthy." Muhammad means the praised one.

When Muhammad (S) was 12 years old his uncle Abu Talib, started taking him with trade caravans to Syria. Makkah was an important business center in those days. Camel and horse caravans frequented between Yemen, Makkah, Madinah and Syria.

EARLY QUALITIES:

Even when the Ideal Prophet was very young, he had exceptional qualities. He respected elders and was very kind to children. He realized that time made up life, so he never wasted it. Rather, he was learning new skills everyday. Later on he would remark, "One whose two successive days go in an identical state has lost worthy opportunities." Unlike other youngsters, he did not indulge in vain sport or talk. He would rather serve the community day and night. There were no banks or safe deposits in those days. People of Makkah deposited their valuables with the teenager Muhammad because he was trustworthy. They knew

him as a young man of life upright. He shunned intoxicants, gambling, violence, and bad company.

NOT A "BERM": But no one thought of him as a *berm,* because:
He had a decent sense of humor and enjoyed good poetry. He was an extremely good listener and spoke softly, slowly, and clearly. He was a man of word and people could depend on him. He used to draw great lessons from history and shared them with others. Muhammad (S) took deep and sincere interest in human, animal and plant life. He was extremely environment conscious and did exemplary community service. No one ever saw Muhammad (S) losing his temper. Overall, he had a matchless nobility of character. The Prophet would later tell the people of Makkah, "I have spent a lifetime in your midst. Don't you reflect?" It is amazing to note that even his enemies could find no fault in him throughout his life.

THE PEACE DEAL:

When he was about 25 years old, Muhammad, the exalted, helped formulate a very important document. He sat down with the influential leaders of the town. Keeping in mind the insecurity of that society, they reached the following conclusions:-

01. Travel must be made safe.
02. Tribal raids must be halted.
03. The poor must be helped.
04. The weak must be protected. Most tribes of Makkah agreed with the idea.

Their leaders signed this historical document, *Halaf-il-Fudhool* (The Vow of Bounty, also named as such since three of those tribal leaders were named Fadhl) and hung it on the door of Ka'bah.

BRITISH KNIGHTS FOLLOW SUIT IN THE 16TH CENTURY:

It is interesting to note that 1000 years later the United Kingdom adopted this historical document. In the 16th century Britain, any person becoming a knight had to pledge his allegiance to the above mentioned four rules.

AN IMPORTANT TRUCE:

During Muhammad's (S) youth, the Ka'bah was damaged by a flood. The local chiefs helped repair it. Now, the 'sacred' black stone had to be placed in its corner. Traditionally, this black stone is a meteorite. It had been used as a mark for pilgrims to walk around the Ka'bah. Every tribe wanted the honor of fixing it.

Heated arguments took place and violence was about to break out. Then one of the leaders suggested finding a judge to resolve the matter. It was decided that whoever entered the Ka'bah first thing in the morning would be the judge. The next morning, the first man to enter happened to be none else but Muhammad (S). The leaders screamed with joy, "Here is Ameen, here is Sadiq!" Muhammad (S) peacefully obviated a sure bloody feud. He laid his shawl on the floor, placed the black stone in the middle, and then he asked the chief of each tribe to hold the shawl at and between each corner. They walked together to the assigned corner thus. Muhammad (S) then lifted the black stone and placed it where it belonged. A bloody and highly destructive battle had been avoided to the joy of all.

MARRIAGE:

There was a noble widow, a highly successful businesswoman in Makkah. Her name was Khadijah bint Khawailid. She used to send trade caravans to Syria and her business was flourishing. She heard of a man in Makkah, whose name was Muhammad. What a wonderful name -'The praised one!' And the Makkans seldom called him by his first name. They referred to him by his titles "As-Sadiq" and "Al-Ameen." Khadijah requested this trustworthy and truthful man to lead her caravan. She sent her servant Maiysarah, to accompany him. The long trip turned out to be very successful and profitable. Maiysarah was incessantly showering laurels on Muhammad (S). He told Khadijah r. a. how intelligent, patient, hard working, and honest Muhammad (S) was. The prosperous, noble and honored lady of Makkah was very impressed. She sent in a proposal for marriage through a lady friend. The young Prophet and his uncle Abu Talib gladly accepted. Khadijah was 40 and Muhammad (S) 25 at the time of their marriage.

CHAPTER 04

THE CALL TO PROPHETHOOD

Like other prophets, Muhammad, the exalted, was chosen by God. The time was right. The place was perfect.

TIME:

Human beings had advanced in learning through the ages, and civilizations had developed with time. The earlier prophets were given messages for their times and their nations. Then, humanity grew up enough to receive the Final Message - The Final Word of God, for all, for all times. The time was so right that it could not have been more suitable. The Message to the Last Prophet could now be preserved, every word of it. This Word would remain modern for all times. Books and writings could be easily saved on parchment and widely published in the 7th century.

PLACE:

No place could be better than Makkah to receive the Last Word of God. The city of Makkah was a center of trade caravans. It already had the widely revered First Symbolic House of Monotheism. The Ka'bah had been built by Prophet Ibrahim 2,500 years before. Being the loftiest and earliest Symbol of True Monotheism, it is a constant reminder to people that all humankind is One Community just as their Creator is One. The people of Makkah were respected in Arabia because they took care of the Sacred House. Makkah in the vast desert expanse was far removed from other civilizations. The people of the town were rugged and shrewd since they had to survive in very formidable natural and lawless environment. Very importantly, they had never been ruled by foreign powers, and therefore, they had all the qualities of a free nation. They were bold, strong and straightforward. They always kept their word and would lay down their lives for it. If a tribe violated the amnesty given to someone by the other, one shout could fetch them to the battlefield. Dying in bed was a matter of shame for them while giving life in battle was highly regarded.

Only a few people in Makkah knew how to read and write. So, they relied on their memory for history and knowledge. Consequently, they had very sharp memories. It appears that according to Divine Plan, they had been grooming and perfecting their Arabic language making it fit to receive Allah's Final Revelation. Poets, story-tellers, genealogists, and good narrators enjoyed special distinction in the Arab society. Many of these qualities made Makkah the best place in the world to receive the Final Message.

We have briefly examined the good and the bad in Arabian society. Prophet Muhammad (S) knew that his society needed a drastic change. He used to do a lot of thinking about it never knowing until the Day of Revelation that the Noble Task would be eventually assigned to him.

29:48 For, (O Prophet) you were never able to read a book or Scripture before this (Qur'an), nor could you write anything with your own hand. Or else, they who try to disprove the Truth might have some cause to doubt it.

Sometimes, he went out of the town to find solitude. Until this day, there exists the Mountain of Light *(Jabl-in-Noor),* a few miles from Makkah. This mountain has a little cave called *Hira.* It is about 12 feet long and 6 feet wide. The Prophet (S) used to spend an occasional day there, contemplated and prayed for guidance. He would then come back to town, and continue business as usual. He helped his community more than ever. The Qur'an keeps the legend in proper perspective by stating that Allah found him searching for Guidance and He granted it.

93:7 And He found you looking for guidance, and showed you the way.

WHEN MUHAMMAD (S) IS COMMISSIONED, 4/16/610:

It can be stated without exaggeration that April 16th, 610 CE was the most significant day in all human history. He was still under 40 on that epoch making day of 25th Ramadhan, April 16th, 610 CE. On this day, the unseen Angel Gabriel came to the Prophet with the first Message from Allah. As soon as he shared his experience with his noble wife, Khadijah, she immediately accepted the Revelation. She said from her heart, "You are loyal to your family, truthful and trustworthy. You always help the poor and needy, take care of the widows and orphans, are hospitable to your guest and comfort the grieved. Allah will never let you be unsuccessful."

THE QUR'AN:

It is worth noting here that, contrary to popular reports, the Qur'an was revealed to the exalted Prophet in the exact order as we see it today. The entire Book was, so to speak, down-loaded on his heart but came to his tongue and was

conveyed to people in stages over a period of 22 plus years. It was written down by honored scribes on well-scored parchment complete with vowels and punctuation. All reports that a particular Surah (Chapter) or verse was revealed as demanded by a certain situation *(Shaan-e-Nuzool)* are totally false. All claims that the Book was arranged in the currently available order by the Prophet (S) are unsupported by the internal evidence. Similar is the situation with conspiracies that the Qur'an was initially written on stones, waste leather, bones, tree-barks and leaves, and that it was compiled by the third Caliph, Hazrat Uthman. The Qur'an was indeed very much present, written on parchment and in book form right in the lifetime of the exalted Prophet. The Qur'an states, *"Zaalik-al-Kitaab"* (This is the Book), in the very beginning.

(From "The Qur'an As It Explains Itself" by Shabbir Ahmed, understanding, not translation) 2:2 This Book is the Guidance you asked for! There is absolutely no doubt concerning its authority and authenticity. This Divine Writ, Al-Qur'an, is a Monograph that finds its own way from your mind to your heart. And you will soon notice, as you proceed, that this Scripture leaves no lingering doubts in a sincere, seeking heart. If you remember that this is a Book of Guidance, and hence, consult with it as such, the glittering reality will dawn upon you that this is a Beacon of Light! It is a Guide for all those who wish to journey through life in true honor and security. [Recorded on parchment by honorable scribes appointed by the Messenger - The Almighty Himself guarantees the Truth of this Revelation, its explanation and its preservation. And you will find it free of contradictions. 'Al-Qur'an' = The Lecture or Monograph that finds its own way to sincere hearts, becoming 'Az-Zikr' = The Reminder. 4:82, 10:37, 15:9, 29:48-49, 32:2, 52:2-3, 75:17-19, 80:13-16]

THE NOBLEST MISSION STATEMENT EVER:

At the outset of the call to prophethood, the exalted Muhammad announced the highest and the noblest possible Mission Statement ever, "We will establish a State wherein a beautiful young woman laden with jewelry will be able to travel alone from Yemen to Busra (in Syria about 2000 miles). Yet, she wil have no fear but the fear of Allah."

This meant that in the Muslim Empire, the life, honor and property of all citizens would be safe. It promised peace and rule of law in the society beginning with discipline in the hearts. The exalted Prophet achieved this lofty mission in his lifetime! *Sall-Allahu-'Alaiyhe-Wasallam*

THE FIRST BELIEVERS:

Family and friends know us best. The first ones to accept the message were his family and friends:-

01. Khadijah, his wife, instantly believed.
02. Abu Bakr, his closest friend accepted right away.
03. Ali Ibn Abi Talib, the Prophet's young first cousin, immediately said yes.
04. Zaid bin Haritha, the Prophet's adopted son, showed no hesitation.

Others to soon follow suit were: Hazraat Uthman bin Affan, Zubair bin Awam, Abdur Rahman bin Awf, Sa'd bin Abi Waqas, Talha bin Ubaidullah, Abu Ubaida bin Jarrah, Abu Salma, Arqam Mahzoomi, Ubaida bin Harith, Sa'eed bin Zayd along with his wife Fatima bint Khattab.

THE OPPOSITION:

In Makkah there were men of great power and wealth. An average leader had about 7 wives, 10 concubines and 15 slaves. On the average, there were five slaves to one free man.

The Makkan leadership and people under their control vehemently opposed the exalted Prophet. It is easily conceivable why they opposed him. Well, he proclaimed strict Monotheism dismissing their pagan gods. But for the highly intelligent leaders, there was another much bigger consequential reason as well that struck at their vested interests. He taught that just as God is One, humans are one. Every human being is born honorable (*Laqad Karramna Bani Adam).* Honor is a birthright of every person regardless of any man-made distinctions, and thus all men and women are equal. The only criterion of superiority would be one's conduct. Color, job, lineage, ethnicity, national affiliations, wealth, power, family and tribe would impart distinction to none. There is no master and no slave. The only True Master is Allah, the One True God.

Among the enemy leaders, the most prominent were: Abu Lahab (the Prophet's paternal uncle who was the chief priest of Ka'bah), Abu Lahab's wife Umm Jamil, Abu Sufiyan, Umar bin Hasham (Abu Jahl), Umayya bin Khalaf, Waleed bin Mugheera, Atbah bin Rabee', Suhail bin Umro, Aqaba bin Mu'eet and Aas bin Waael. People like these tried their best to block the Noble Mission. They threatened the Prophet, mocked him, and severely persecuted him and his companions in every possible way.

About 12 years of preaching in Makkah had brought only 300 converts to Islam in the entire Peninsula, including only 21 from Makkah. This should give plenty of strength and motivation to the *Da'ee* (caller to Islam) of today.

THE PROPHET'S DETERMINATION:

The leaders of Makkah contrived a plan. They went to Muhammad (S) and said, "O Muhammad! We will accept you as the King of Arabia. We will grant you all the wealth you desire. We will find the most charming, honorable, and beautiful queen for you. Just stop conveying your message to people." But, the exalted Prophet knew the Way of Life that makes everyone feel like a king or queen. He said, "No, thank you!" to them. He was conveying the Message of God following His Command. So, how could he stop!

Leaders of the tribes now decided on another tactic. They went to the Prophet's uncle, Abu Talib, with threats. The old man feared that the powerful leaders might harm his beloved nephew. The exalted Prophet responded, "My dear uncle! Even if they place the sun on my right hand and the moon on my left hand, I will not give up my Mission. By Allah! Either I will succeed or lose my life in pursuing my Mission." Abu Talib got struck with his determination and promised undaunting support.

An Important Note On Abu Talib: Most of the Sunni historians biased against Shias remain adamant that Hazrat Abu Talib never embraced Islam and even refused to recite the KALEMAH at his death-bed. How could that be the attitude of this great benefactor of Islam who consistently put his life in line to defend the prophet (S) and his Call?

A GREAT ANALOGY:

One day, the exalted Prophet climbed *Mount Safa* and called people. When they assembled, he asked, "My dear fellows, I am standing on the peak of this mountain. If I tell you that an army is on the way to attack you, will you believe me?" The people replied, "Of course, you are truthful and trustworthy." The Prophet (S) then said, "You know (from where I am standing) I can see what you don't. Similarly, by the Revelation of Allah I see what you do not - The Way of Life that can grant you Paradise in this life and in the next." Upon the instigation of Abu Lahab, people dispersed murmuring.

DEATH OF KHADIJAH AND ABU TALIB, 619 CE:

The grand lady of Makkah, Khadijah bint Khuwailid r. a. passed away 3 years before *Hijrah* (Migration) in 619 CE. She was 65 then while the exalted Prophet was 50 years old. Their family life had been exemplary since their relationship was based on mutual trust, kindness, equity, love and understanding. Khadijah took care of the home while Muhammad (S) ran the business. Together they did a great deal of community service and strove to make Makkah a better place to live. On their way they would pick up thorns and nails and would not mind clearing the streets of trash. The comfort and welfare of people was always their top priority. The whole town knew that Muhammad (S) was always there to help and Khadijah r. a. was always the ideal companion to her husband.

CHAPTER 05

HIJRAH (MIGRATION TO MADINAH - SEP 12, 622 CE)

Madinah is a town about 270 miles north of Makkah on the western coast of today's Saudi Arabia. The Prophet (S) had advised some Makkans to migrate to Ethiopia (615 CE) and later to Madinah. Ethiopia's Christian King Negus *(Najashi*) was a kind-hearted man. He saw the common grounds, sheltered Muslims and soon embraced Islam. During the past12 plus years, some people of Madinah also had embraced Islam. The Muslims of Madinah had been inviting the exalted Prophet to move to their town. It was in the year 622 CE when Muhammad (S) made his move to Madinah. This was the most influential migration in history since it was to change the future of humanity. Traveling 270 miles on camel back usually took about 2 weeks. The exalted Prophet rode to Madinah on camel back with Hazrat Abu Bakr as his companion. The people of Madinah welcomed the Prophet with great joy. Men, women and children all were extremely delighted. The Day of Hijrah or Migration marks the beginning of the Islamic calendar. The exalted Prophet brought peace to Madinah. He ended tribal warfare and signed peace treaties with the local tribes, the Jews and other groups. The previous name of this blessed township was *Yathrib*. From this point on, it came to be known as Madinah-tun-Nabi (Town of the Prophet).

CHAPTER 06

THE PROPHET'S (S) BATTLES

It must be noted that all battles during the lifetime of the exalted Prophet took place within a radius of 80 miles of Madinah. Makkah, the center of the arch-enemies was 270 miles away. This fact proves beyond doubt that they were fought in self-defense. *Ghazwah Hunain* is the only exception in that it was fought in the *Valley of Hunain* between Taaif and Makkah (Feb 630). The peaceful Muslims were attacked by opponents when the Prophet (S) and the *Sahaba Kiraam* were returning from the conquest of Makkah.

HOW MUCH BLOODSHED:

- For the greatest Revolution in history? In the 19 *Ghazwaat* (Battles in which the exalted Prophet participated) and 63 *Sarayah* (skirmishes in which he did not personally participate) the total loss of life was minimal with 259 Muslims and 759 opponents getting slain, a total of 1,018. Not a single non-combatant was killed or harmed in these 82 battles.

Much detail, usually irrational, can be found in history books about these battles. Please recall Imam Ahmad bin Hanbal's cofession: "Three kinds of books are absolutely_unfounded, *Maghazi, Malaham and Tafseer*" (Battles in which the exalted Prophet was present, Squirmishes and Expositions of the Qur'an). The above well-researched paragraph on the Battles sums up the basics. Any reports contradicting these basics have been found to be non-Qur'anic and, therefore, fabricated. We can save much valuable time here by briefly describing only some of these important Battles.

THE BATTLE OF BADR:

Apparently a minor event, the Battle of Badr, turned the tide of human history for all times to come. It was the second year after Hijrah (624 CE). The pagans in

Makkah knew that Islam was conquering hearts and minds in the state of Madinah. They were afraid that the revolution would eventually reach them, so, they decided to nip it in the bud and came to attack Madinah with over 1,000 well-equipped warriors aided by plenty of cavalry of horses and camels. The exalted Prophet decided to meet them at a small oasis, Al-Badr, south of Madinah. The mere 313 poorly equipped Muslims included the old and the young, most of them being foot soldiers. The "soldiers" were in fact civilians and their armoury was scant and clumsy. Within a few hours, the weak and out-numbered Muslims stunned the mighty enemy and won the battle decisively. Most of the powerful leaders of Makkah were slain. Muslims treated the captives with great care and kindness. They were fed and dressed better than the victors. Many of them accepted Islam. The rest were very soon set free to go back to their hometown.

THE BATTLE OF UHUD:

Shortly after Badr, the people of Makkah raided Madinah with a much bigger army of 3,000 in 626 CE. The Battle took place just outside Madinah. *Uhud*, still standing, is the name of the famous mountain where the two forces met. The Muslims were greatly outnumbered, only 700, and under-equipped. Yet they were about to achieve another swift victory. Seeing this, 50 archers left their positions rather prematurely and there was a temporary setback for Muslims when the fleeing Makkans returned and counter-attacked. Finally, with nearly equal amount of casualties on both sides, the Makkans turned back.

THE BATTLE OF AL-AHZAAB (CLANS):

In 627 CE, the Quraysh Tribe of Makkah amassed 24,000 strong troops. This force included Jews and several tribes and clans from Madinah and suburbs, the groups that had broken peace treaties with Muslims. After due consultation with his companions, the Prophet (S) decided to meet the enemy outside of the town. Women that were unfit for combat were secured in a guarded fort along with children. While the enemy laid siege around the Muslim army of about 2,000 for 25 days, the Muslims remained vigilant and resorted to patient waiting. The sandstorm season was fast approaching and soon the weather became very hostile with storm winds uprooting the enemy tents and overturning their utensils, water tanks and fire-places. The enemy got demoralized, packed up their tents, lifted the seige and turned back. The traitors of Madinah and the tribes around who had violated the peace treaties were exiled. Madinah was never again attacked!

CHAPTER 07

THE ULTIMATE VICTORY

HUDAIBIYAH:

In the 6th year of Hijrah (June 628 CE), a truce was signed between the Muslims of Madinah and the non-believers of Makkah. This truce was called the Treaty of Hudaibiyyah. Although the treaty, in detail, was apparently unfavorable for the Muslims, the exalted Prophet accepted it. This truce proved to be a blessing for Muslims and Islam. The people of Makkah and Madinah started meeting freely. Everyone could see and experience the truth and beauty of Islam established as a System of Life. More and more people kept embracing Islam.

AMBASSADORS:

The Magians of Persia and Christians of Byzantium (the Eastern Roman Empire) were oppressed by their rulers. They constantly requested the blessed State of Madinah to help liberate them. The Qur'an says that Muhammad, the exalted is "A Mercy for the Worlds." Therefore, his message is for all times and all people. Seizing advantage of the relative peace, the Prophet (S) invited kings and rulers of that time to accept Islam. He sent special ambassadors with brief yet effective letters.

Kisra, (Khusro Parwaiz) the Magian King of Persia, was the most powerful emperor of the time. He became enraged and tore the sacred invitation apart. The letter from the Prophet contained a touchy quotation, "Mend your ways of tyranny. Learn about Islamic justice before the plight of your own people befalls you." The Prophet, with his God-given insight, predicted that Khusro's Empire would tear apart just as he tore apart the letter. Soon, the prediction came to pass as we shall see in a chapter to follow.

Heraclius, the Christian Emperor of Byzantium was very inclined to accept the blessed invitation. Unfortunately, his courtiers threatened to rebel if the King chose Islam. Even then, Heraclius could not hold back his emotions of reverence. With tears in his eyes he said, "If I were to meet with the Prophet, I would wash his feet with my own hands."

Muqooqus, the pagan ruler of Egypt, received the Islamic ambassador with great hospitality. He went into deep thought and deferred his decision. The reports of his sending two concubines to the exalted Prophet are obviously fabricated. Everyone knew that he was emancipating slaves in the State of Madinah.

The King of Abyssinia/Ethiopia, *Najashi* (Negus), already impressed with the Muslim immigrants, upon hearing some verses of the Qur'an, burst into tears and entered the blessed fold of Islam.

THE CONQUEST OF MAKKAH JAN 630 CE, RAMADHAN AH 8:

During the previous 2 years of relative peace, Quraysh, the pagans of Makkah, were closely watching the long strides Islam was making. Wilfully and repeatedly they violated the Treaty of Hudaibiyyah, attacked small bands of peaceful Muslims and ultimately revoked it in writing. As the Head of the State of Madinah, the Prophet had no choice, but to attack Makkah. With 10,000 soldiers, he marched to Makkah in 630 CE. Please note that in that blessed era, every able-bodied Muslim man and woman used *to* be a soldier whenever the need arose. There was no standing army as such. The Makkans were taken aback! The city was captured without any bloodshed. The exalted Prophet rode on his camel through the gate of the city while his opponents trembled in fear. Instead of showing royal pride, he was very humble and kept his head bowed in humility. Then he immediately declared amnesty for all, "This day there is no blame on you. All of you are completely free." Upon hearing this, everyone was stunned in amazement! Almost instantly, all of Makkah embraced Islam.

Among those Makkans, there were people who had driven Muhammad (S) and his family and companions out of their homes. There were those who had looted their property and killed many Muslims. They had severely persecuted the Prophet and Muslim men and women. They had tried their utmost to destroy Islam and Muslims. Yet the merciful Prophet tells them, "This day there is no blame on you." All of human history will fail to cite one example of clemency like this.

MISSION ACCOMPLISHED:

In a few days, the Muslims led by Muhammad (S), returned to Madinah. The unexpected Battle of *Hunayn* on the way back has been mentioned earlier. However, in the following few months most of the tribes, clans, and people in the Arabian Peninsula had embraced Islam. Since "No Compulsion in Religion" is the

Law, most of the Jews, Christians and some Idolaters stuck to their old ways. The State of Madinah became a peaceful pluralistic society with a beautiful example of unity in diversity. A young beautiful woman laden in jewelry could travel anywhere in the State and she had no fear but the fear of Allah. The Lord's Kingdom had been established on earth for the first time ever.

CHAPTER 08

THE FAREWELL ADDRESS (THE LAST SERMON)

In the year 632 CE (tenth year of Hijrah), the exalted Prophet came back to Makkah for the Final Pilgrimage. People had kept joinining the Noble Caravan on its way to Makkah and there was a congregation of 140,000 people whom the Prophet (S) addressed from a mountaintop:

"O mankind! I believe we will not meet in this Congregation again.

Remember, your blood (life), your property and your honor is sacred unto each other. Very soon you will have to explain your actions before Allah.

O People! Your Sustainer Lord is One and your ancestry is common. No black is superior to a white, and no white is superior to a black, and no Arab is better than a non-Arab and no non-Arab is better than an Arab. Honor is the birthright of every human being. The only criterion of superiority amongst you is nothing but good conduct.

Treat those under your care equitably. Be kind to your servants. Feed them what you eat and clothe them as you clothe.

This day, the ways of the *Jahiliyyah* (the Age of Ignorance) are trampled under my feet. All bloodshed of the *Jahiliyyah* is declared null and void. This day, I revoke all previous warfare, contention, bloodshed, and chain revenge. I am the first one to forgive the murder committed against my family, that of Rabee'ah bin Harith.

All usury (interest on money) of *Jahiliyyah* is null and void from this day on. First of all, I revoke the interest owed to my family on behalf of my uncle Abbas bin Muttalib.

O Men! Be fearful of Allah in all matters concerning women. They have rights upon you as you have rights upon them. Treat them well and be kind to them. Remember, they are your companions, colleagues, and partners in life.

Just as you honor this month, this day and this place, likewise your blood and property is inviolable unto one another. All believers are brothers and sisters unto another. Nothing from a believer is permissible unto another unless it is given with cheerful consent.

Remember that everyone is a shepherd. You will be questioned about those under your care. If a non-Muslim were wronged in our State, I would personally plead on his or her behalf. Avoid extremes in religion. Peace, O Mankind! Peace.

O People! I am leaving behind one thing among you. If you hold it fast, you will never go astray. What is that thing? - The Book of Allah.

Even if an Ethiopian slave is chosen among you as *Ameer* (Ruler) and he takes you along the Book of Allah, obey him and follow him. Serve your Sustainer Lord by serving His creation and you will enter Paradise.

O People! Sincerity in action, working for the betterment of fellow humans, and unity among the Ummah are three things that keep the hearts refreshed and clean.

O Mankind! No prophet will come after me. And there is no Ummah (an Ideology-based Community) after you.

It is incumbent upon you to convey this Message of mine unto those who are not present here. Allah will ask you about me on the Day of Resurrection. Tell me, what you will say. The noble companions and the congregation repeating after a *Sahabi's* voice proclaimed, "We witness that you have conveyed the Message of Allah and fulfilled your Trust."

On hearing this, the Prophet (S) raised his hands and said, "O Allah! Be witness. O Allah! Be witness. O Allah! Be witness."

At this point, Allah revealed again part of a verse to the exalted Prophet, 5:3 ----- This Day I have perfected your DEEN for you, completed My favor upon you, and chosen for you Al-Islam as the System of Life. ----.

CHAPTER 09

THE GREATEST MAN DEPARTS, JUNE 8, 632 CE, RA 12, 11 HIJRAH

The Prophet (S) returned home to Madinah. Only a few months later, he breathed his last, in peace. Chest pain and high fever in his last few days point to possible Pneumonia as the terminal illness. He had nominated Abu Bakr r. a. as his successor and the Caliph would get the vote of confidence from the masses.

THE TRULY REMARKABLE LAST WORDS:

"Allahumma Rafeeqil A'laa" (Allah is the Glorious Companion). Even in his last words, the Prophet (S) raised humanity to glorious heights. Thinking of Allah as our Companion confers tremendous dignity upon humankind. When we live according to His Laws, we figuratively join hands with Him, thus creating Paradise on the earth and inheriting it in the Hereafter.

HAS MUHAMMAD, THE EXALTED DIED? :

Physically yes, but his Noble Mission is marching on. In this sense, he is living. The Qur'an foretells more than once that its Noble Message will prevail over all religion and ways of life. Just as the Creator is One, mankind is One Community.

CHAPTER 10

THE STATE OF MADINAH - THE CONSTITUTION - THE GOVERNMENT

The first ever Islamic State had been established during the Prophet's (S) lifetime on greater than one million sq. miles of land. The Ideological State maintained that no human has the right to rule over another human.

12:40 " All ruling belongs to Allah alone. He has commanded that you serve none but Him. That is the Right Way of Life but most people know not."

Since Allah does not walk in our midst, His obedience will mean obeying His Laws enshrined in the Qur'an. This is the only way total freedom can be achieved.

18:26 " They have no guardian apart from Him and He allots no one a share in His Rule."

During the blessed life of the Prophet, following were, then, the basic principles of the government.

None has the right to govern people but Allah.
The Constitution of the State is nothing but the Qur'an.
Obedience of Allah's Commands means His obedience.
These Commands and Laws are preserved in the Qur'an.
Implementation of these Laws is the central duty of the government.
The Qur'an leaves minor details open for changing times.
The Central Authority works out these details suited to the time and place.
The *Shura* convenes every Friday to make the by-laws.
Rule of Law was the cardinal feature of the State of Madinah, the first ever *Kingdom of the Lord* on earth.

NOMINATION:

Anyone could propose names for the office-bearers who must accept the nomination freely. They had to get a vote of confidence (allegiance) from the people of their respective townships. Candidacy, self-promotion or coveting an office would automatically debar an individual from government service. One possessing special skills that are unknown to public might propose one's own name. So, there was no such thing as campaigning for elections.

4:59 O You who have chosen to be graced with belief! Obey Allah and obey the Messenger (the Central Authority of the Divine System) and those whom the System has appointed as office-bearers. If you have a dispute concerning any matter, refer it to the Central Authority. If you truly believe in Allah and the Last Day this is the best approach for you, and more seemly in the end.

THE CONSULTATIVE BODY:

(*Shura):* The chosen office-bearers would elect the Consultative Body among themselves. The *Shura* members were required to get allegiance from the residents of the capital, Madinah. Conducting all matters of public interest with mutual consultation is one of the basic qualities of the believers.

42:38 And who respond to their Lord, and establish the Divine System and who conduct their affairs by mutual consultation. ----.

HEAD OF THE STATE:

Muhammad (S) was gleefully nominated and accepted by the masses as the Head of The State of Madinah. They used to come in throngs for taking the oath of allegiance at the Prophet's hand. He wasted no time in establishing a Benevolent Order and signing peace treaties with Jews, idolaters and other tribes of Madinah. He set up true brotherhood between the Immigrants *(Muhajireen)* and the Helping Locals *(Ansaar).* The exalted Prophet was the first ever Leader to establish the Divinely ordained Charter of Human Rights and Constitution.

THE FIRST CHARTER OF HUMAN RIGHTS AND THE FIRST CONSTITUTION EVER:-

01. It guaranteed every citizen Freedom, Security, and Justice.
02. Security of Faith, Mind, Life, Honor and Property.
03. Freedom of Speech and Assembly.
04. Freedom of Worship for Muslims as well as non-Muslims.
05. Rule of Law. All people in the State were equal and had equal rights.
06. The Right to Trial. Everyone considered innocent unless proven guilty.

07. Protection against external threat or attack.
08. Economic Justice and Equity.
09. All slaves were emancipated since the only Master is Allah.
10. Very shortly, the following seven basic needs were guaranteed by the State to all citizens: *Food - Shelter - Clothing - Employment - Tools - Transportation to and back from work - Free Medical Care.*

DEMOCRACY OR NOT?

Whether a monarchy, communism, theocracy, any kind of despotism or democracy, all systems of government inevitably come up with two classes of people, the ruler and the ruled. The very term 'rule' necessitates a ruling class and a ruled class. *Democracy is government of the people, by the people, for the people* is quite an attractive statement but in a very subtle manner it conceals, '*over the people'*. So, democracy essentially is the government of the majority over the minority. It may sound astonishing but, according to the Qur'an, the majority of mankind is wrongdoers and misguided. How about this? *Democracy is government of the people, by the people, for the people, over the people.* The majority in a democracy can make any laws against the will of the minority. Even the constitution can be amended to authorize inappropriate moral conduct if the majority so wills. Since this is not a treatise on democracy, we need not go into countless other flaws of the system pointed out by some of the brightest minds.

The Islamic System of government is close to democracy in some ways like the public having a voice and leaders sitting in mutual consultation but there are differences of paramount importance. For example, no amount of majority can trespass the Qur'an and declare alcohol and gambling as permissible. Same goes for homosexuality and mutual cohabitation without marriage, unjust aggression, usury, pornography, prostitution etc.

THE POLITICAL, SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC SYSTEMS:

The State of Madinah during the Prophet's (S) life encompassed the entire Arabian Peninsula with its capital as Madinah. There were seven provinces each managed by a governor *(Waali)* nominated by the federation and accepted by the local population through the system of allegiance. Any dissension was addressed according to 4:59 quoted above. The exalted Prophet was the Head of the State, Commander-in-Chief and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. Each province had its local governor who was also the commander of the forces. The governor would nominate officials and judges in consultation with the local *Shura*. The potential office-bearers would, in turn, seek vote of confidence.

THE ROLE OF WOMEN:

Nothing that was allowed for men was forbidden for women. However, they did have an extraordinary advantage. Working a job or doing business was entirely their choice. The bread-winners for the family had to be men.

4:34 Men are the protectors and maintainers of women. They shall take full care of women with what they spend of their wealth. Allah has made men to excel in some areas and women to excel in some areas. Men must see to it that women are provided for, and that they are able to stand on their feet in the society.

BAIT-UL-MAAL (THE TREASURY):

As total peace and security were being established, the government devised policies that encouraged and honored hard work and labor. Special attention was paid to agriculture, manufacturing, farming, setting up stables and dairy farms. Horses, oxen and camels were raised for transportation and defense. Farmers herded cows, goats and sheep. The agricultural land belonged to those who would work on it. There was no feudalism or landlordship. Honey bee and poultry farming were developed in Arabia for the first time. Towns were soon overflowing with honey, milk, meat, vegetable, fruit and their byproducts. The Islamic State soon was making the best weaponry in the world. Women were primarily responsible for crafting the finest handicrafts and weaving carpets, blankets, tents, silk and cotton cloth. Blacksmiths and goldsmiths designed excellent utensils, warfare and jewelry. Agriculturists worked on improving water-supply and creating oases in the desert. The State and the individuals traded as far as Morocco, Turkey, Greece, Ethiopia, Syria, Iraq and India. Economy in the government and private sectors flourished because the inhabitants of the empire were extremely loyal to the moral values inculcated in them by the Qur'an. Honesty and trustworthiness could be taken for granted. People turned over excess money to the treasury. A laborer, craftsman, soldier, official was provided housing and paid salary considering his or her responsibilities and the size of the household.

2:219 --- And they ask you what they should give. Say, "All that is surplus." ---

The Federation, through the *Bait-ul-Maal*, transformed the State where everyone worked according to his capacity and got paid according to the needs. Within the first century, it became impossible to find a person in the Muslim Empire who would accept charity!

NO TAXES:

Contrary to popular reports, there was no Zakaat tax or Jizyah tax in the State of Madinah. The truly Islamic government gives Zakaat and does not receive it from her people. Other than the product of labor and the produce of land, the only other means of income was the compensation of war from the agrresors.

22:41 Those who, if We give them power in the land, establish Salaat - the Divine System - set up the Just Economic Order of Zakaat (in which wealth circulates freely to nourish every member of the society, and the basic needs of all individuals are taken care of). Their rule ensures that the Divine Moral Values are promoted, and what the Qur'an forbids, is discouraged. And in their governance all affairs are decided according to Allah's decrees (in the Qur'an 5:44).

THE ROLE OF THE MASJID:

One thing that instantly facilitated efficient governance in the Islamic State was a wide network of mosques serving as government centers. From the very first year of Hijrah, Muslims had been building mosques in their locales. The Federal, provincial and township governments oversaw that mosques were built in proper locations in every neighborhood. One call from the *Muezzin* (caller of *Azaan)*, *"Ya Salaatil Jami'ah"* used to be sufficient to assemble the available men and women to the Masjid*.* There was no clergy or "Imams" to run and manage these Masjids or conduct congregations. The government official of each area was the leader of the area mosque. The Masjid was not a temple of worship. It was the School, the Assembly, the Municipality, the Parliament and the Government House. The respective leader would discuss real issues about the community, entertain questions, present bills, announce decisions of the *Shura* (Counsel) and the Assembly would legislate. People came up with their ideas for betterment of the society and devised plans for social welfare. Every citizen remained informed of the condition of the needy, the orphans, the sick and the widows. People brought up news of any socio-economic problems facing any families and they were immediately addressed. What a cohesive System! Masjid was also the place where the leaders and officials were elected, ambassadors received, and defense matters decided. What a convenient and ready-made infrastructure for the government and public! Later on, a Hadith was invented that it was *Haraam* to discuss "wordly matters" in the mosque. Alas! With this single stroke of pen, by the third century *Hijrah,* the Masjid had been reduced to what we see today, a temple of worship!

CHAPTER 11

THE CALIPHATE

We have carefully and briefly presented only a few salient but well-researched features of the exalted Prophet's lifetime.

Khilaafat-e-Raashida (The Rightly Guided Caliphate) is the usual name given to the rule of the first four successors of the exalted Prophet, Hazraat Abu Bakr ibn Abu Qahafa, Umar bin Khattab, Uthman bin 'Affan, and Ali ibn Abi Talib. But in the same breath, our historians begin to malign and dishonor the Sahaba Kiraam in blind following of "Imam" Tabari and in frank violation of the Qur'an. Their pens become more and more poisonous with the fifth Caliph, Hazrat Mu'awiya. The Qur'an extols all Sahaba Kiraam in superlative terms, as we shall see in the coming pages.

The System of Government initiated by the exalted Prophet remained intact for one century before the Pristine Islam began getting distorted at the hands of the "Imams" of History, Hadith and *Fiqh* (Jurisprudence). For that reason, it need not be repeated. The only significant fact worth mentioning here is that Islam continued to conquer hearts during this period. The one million sq. mile empire had expanded to 2.2 million sq. miles in the brilliant era of Hazrat Umar and in less than one century, Islam had brought its blessed System to one third of the then known world!

Hazrat Abu Bakr was the Khalifa (Caliph) between 632-634, Hazrat Umar 634-644, Hazrat Uthman 644-656, Hazrat Ali 656 to 661, Hazrat Mu'awiyah 661-680 CE. Much of the important accounts of their times will be found in the Story of Karbala that follows next.

[The author has benefited from numerous ancient and modern books in writing the first ten chapters. The brief chapters have required an incredible amount of sifting the truth from falsehood. Some of the sources are named here with gratitude to their authors. *Seeratun Nabi, Farooq Azam,* Allama Shibli Na'amani. *Ralmatallil 'Aalameen,* Qazi Sulaiman Mansoorpuri. *"Mother of All Histories", Tareekh Umam Wal-Mulook,* Imam Jareer bin Rustam Tabari. *Biography of the Prophet,* Ibn Hisham. *Tareekh Ibn Athir. Muslim History,* Dr. Akram Zahoor, D.Sc. *Tareekhil Ummat,* Allama Aslam Jairajpuri. *Tazkarah, Hadith-il-Qur'an, Maulvi Ka Ghalat Mazhab,* Allama Inayatullah Khan Al-Mashriqi. *Shahkar-e-Risaalat, Me'raaj-e-Insaaniat,* Allama G.A. Perwez. *Tareekh-e-Islam,* Dr. Hameeduddin. *Sahah Sittah* (The Six Right Ones on Hadith). *Tibbe Nabawi,* Imam Ibnil Qayyam, *Masnad,* Ahmad bin Hanbal, *Hujjatullahil Baaligha,* Shah Waliullah. *Kimyae Sa'adat, Ehyaul 'Uloom,* Imam Abu Hamid Ghazali. *Muzakkarah,* Hur bin Abdur Rahman, *Meezanul Faris*, Hujjatullah A.Q. Moosvi. *Fitnatul Kubra,* Taha Husain, *Ajaibit Tareekh,* Yaqoot Hamdi, *Kitab Dalail-e-Nabawwut Syedna Muhammad,* Abdul Jabbar Qaramati, *Tasweer Ka Doosra Rukh, Intizar-e-Mahdi-o-Maseeh*, Muhaddithul Asr Allama Tamanna Imadi. *Mazhabi Dastanain Aur Unki Haqeeqat*, Allama Habibur Rahman Kandhalvi, *Tarikh-e-Islam,* Dr. Abdul Hameed, Professor of Harvard University, *Sham-e-Haqeeqat,* Qazi Muhammad Ali, *Hundred Great Muslims,* K.J. Ahmad]

CHAPTER 12

KARBALA: FACT OR FICTION?

(PART-01)

Nothing tells us better than this most famous story about how and why our historians have played with the true history and distorted Islam beyond recognition. The reader will become well-acquainted with the joint tactics of the so-called "Imams" of history and Hadith coupled with the ruling elite. The research-oriented reader may examine the conspiracies of the conspirators in their own writings. Plenty of references will be given to that effect. My comments will be given within brackets [ ]

Caution: All criticism of the author in this book is directed to the historians, and not at all to the honorable personalities of Islam - The exalted Prophet, Sahaba Kiraam, Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain, all of whom inspire our reverence and respect.

WHO IS MAHDI?

Earnestly needs the world that true Mahdi
Quakes whose vision the realm of thought!
- Allama Iqbal

Dear readers! In my humble view, Jamaluddin Afghani, a great benefactor of humanity, was so right in saying: "After due reflection, I have reached the conclusion that the resurgence of Islam and uplift of Humanity is not possible without upholding the unifying supremacy of the Glorious Qur'an. Anyone

working in that direction will be the real Mahdi, the true guide. All other 'awaited ones' are nothing but fantasies that will NEVER materialize. Humanity in general and Muslims in particular should bear in mind that no apostle, messenger, prophet or appointed, anointed one of God is coming any more. The exalted Muhammad (570-632 CE) was the last apostle-prophet-messenger of God. He passed on after establishing a model State and delivering to all mankind the Supreme and Final Divine Message."
- The Istanbul address of 1889, *The Weekly Caliphate Center*

Besides being a dynamic orator, the late Afghani was a man of action. The 19th century, Sudan was under occupation by the British imperialism but a great patriot, Muhammad Ahmad, was carrying the banner of freedom. The greatest hindrance in his way was the rampant belief among the masses that the revival of Muslims was not possible unless the mythical "Imam" Mahdi appeared on the world scene.

Jamaluddin Afghani arrived in Khartoum in 1881. He met with the freedom fighter Muhammad Ahmad who updated Afghani on the pitiful situation. But Afghani only knew better. He advised the young Ahmad to declare himself as the "awaited Mahdi". After a brief pause, Ahmad decided to follow the startling advice.

Some people protested that the Mahdi was supposed to be a descendant of the Prophet (S) and emerge from the Cave of Samera in Iraq after a millennium of occultation. Others maintained that Imam Mahdi would appear making rounds in Makkah! Syed Afghani wasted no time in vain argumentation. He grabbed Muhammad Ahmad's arm and led him and his comrades to the city's Jami'a (the Friday Congregational) Masjid. It was a Friday. The Imam of the mosque relinquished the pulpit as soon as he saw Syed Afghani approaching. Afghani, then delivered an inspiring sermon to the thousands present in the congregation. He advised them to give up their wait for 'holy men' and their supernatural powers.

Continuing his sermon, Jamaluddin Afghani said, "Folks! Your Mahdi has arrived. He is no other than Muhammad Ahmad standing by my side! His supernatural power is that he is a man of resolve, character and action. Strengthen his hands and he will give you freedom!" No sooner than the sermon was over did the Jami'a Masjid vibrated with chants of "Mahdi Sudani, Mahdi Sudani!" The congregation right away acknowledged the virtuous Muhammad Ahmad, as their leader and commander. Men from Khartoum and suburbs rallied around Muhammad Ahmad.

On behalf of the British, the Muslim clergy in Sudan and Egypt piled up religious verdicts *(Fatawa)* - That Ahmad was not from the progeny of Prophet Muhammad; he had neither emerged from the Cave of Samera nor did he proclaim himself in the Ka'ba. How could he be the Mahdi? Indeed, he was an apostate! Fortunately, in those days, the Grand Mufti of Egypt was a very

enlightened man, Sheikh Muhammad Abde-Rabbuhu, popularly known as Sheikh 'Abduh (1849-1905). He was an ardent student of the great Syed Afghani. The Grand Mufti annulled all edicts by the clergy.

Watch the descent of God on the tower of your heart
Rid now yourself of the wait for Mahdi and Jesus!
- Allama Iqbal

Soon, the Sudanese masses that had been afflicted with the Mullah orthodoxy (just as the Muslims everywhere are today) sprung back to life. The Mahdi of Sudan declared, "While Mullahs wait in their homes for the Mahdi and Messiah, and Sufis wait in their shrines, I have picked up the banner of freedom. I am the Mahdi of the times!"

During 1881 and 1885, this great freedom fighter and his comrades routed the British and captured Khartoum, the capital of Sudan. At lightning speed did they achieve liberty! Years later, the British Lord Kitchener went to Sudan, exhumed Muhammad Ahmad's remains and burned them! Such was the legacy of the Mahdi of Sudan! Was he not a true Mahdi, leader, commander and guide? Incidentally, the powerful British official, Lord Kitchner got drowned in a shipwreck. Rumor came by that he had survived but Allama Iqbal dispelled the rumor with humor, "Yea, he might have come back as fish liver oil."

(PART- 02)

THE MAHDI IN RELIGIOUS MYTHS:

Ah! Mahdi Sudani - such are the true Mahdis. No cobwebs of myths or superstition surround them. They rise from the arena of real life and fulfill their mission for all to see and then face their Creator with flying colors. Contrast this with how irrationally Mahdi is characterized in religious mythology. The tale begins mysteriously. I have picked only a few specimens and have simplified the account to a great extent.

All excerpts in this chapter have been taken from an authoritative, widely acclaimed and esteemed Shi'a book titled ***Ahsanul Maqal*** (The Best of Expressions.) The compiler of the book is “The Most Veracious Reporter of Traditions, Hazrat Maulana Sheikh Abbas of Qum". The translator is Honorable Maulana Syed Safdar Husain Najafi.

THIS DRAMA IS TAKING PLACE IN 873 CE, 241 YEARS AFTER THE PROPHET (632)

1. "I am Lady Maleka, daughter of the son of Kaiser, the King of Rome. My

mother's name is Shamoun who is from the genealogy of Jesus Christ. [Jesus Christ was her ancestor!] Some time back, Prophet Muhammad met my great-grandfather, Jesus Christ son of Mary. The Prophet asked the hand of Jesus' daughter (me, Maleka) to be given in marriage to his son, Hasan Askari [d 874 CE. Hasan Askari was the eleventh Imam of the Twelve Imami or Athna 'Ashri Shias]

Jesus Christ agreed. The ceremonial address (Khutba) of our wedding was recited by Prophet Muhammad [241 yrs after he passed on] I had become emaciated hiding my love for Hasan Askari. The Prophet's daughter, Fatimah [d 632 CE] came one day, hugged me and made me her daughter-in-law [in the 9th century] Ever since then not a night has passed without us drinking the honey of our love and consummating our marriage!”

2. “I am Lady Maleka, also called Narjis. I am the daughter of the King of Rome. A few days ago, Ali (son-in-law of the Prophet) came [212 years after his martyrdom!] He said to me, "Narjis! Glad tidings to you of a son that will be the King of the East and the West! The news spread like wild fire that the wife of Imam Hasan Askari was going to be the mother of the Master of Times (Imam Mahdi).

One day Hasan Askari said, “Mahdi is going to be born today.” A woman from the household said, "There are no visible signs of Narjis being pregnant". Ali said, “We saints and prophets are born from the thighs of our mothers so that we are not soiled." Imam Hasan [d 670] also came. Those present saw a splendid radiance in Narjis. Hasan saw that the Master of Times had been born and ever since his birth, had been in prostration facing the Qibla in Makkah. The newborn was pointing his index finger at the sky and reciting Kalima. Virgin Mary was in attendance with a thousand houris (heavenly beauties). The observant ones observed that the Imam Mahdi was already circumcised. They sought Allah's blessings for all Imams. There was illumination all around. The palace was flocked by white birds. Ali commanded a bird to take the baby away and to bring it back in 40 days. [Please remind yourself that the events are taking place 212 years after Imam Ali's passing away in 661. Mythology is such fun! Now follows an even more weird account]

After 40 days the bird brought back the baby who was now two years old! Then the bird took the baby away and brought it back in 40 days. Imam Mahdi by then had grown into a man. [We are not told how he grew up into a man in 80 days and how a bird picked up a grown up man by its beak! We are also not told where the palace was located!]

3. Imam Mahdi, the Imam-in-Waiting, the Imam-in-Occultation, is the Master of Powers. He is the Imam of the World of the Unseen. It is not appropriate even to mention his name in absentia. [This advice is hardly ever heeded]

4. The Imam read all scriptures of the past prophets in their native tongues, Scriptures of Adam, Idrees, Noah, Hud, Saleh, Abraham, Moses, David, Christ, and the Qur'an of Prophet Muhammad.

5. Soon after birth, the Imam sneezed. The next night he enunciated a firm tenet that whoever sneezed, would not die for three days. [Science or insult to human intelligence?]

6. The angels clamored, "Who will avenge Husain, O Allah?" "I will, through the Established One", answered God. [How will He avenge? Please wait for the next chapter]

7. The Words in the Qur'an, "Who can bring back water if Allah takes it away?" in effect pertain to the Master of Powers i.e. who can bring him back if Allah takes him away.

8. Imam Mahdi is from the seed of the Kaiser of Rome from the mother's side and of Muhammad (the exalted) from the father's side. [We are not told how from Kaiser. And, didn't he, if at all he was born, descend from Abu Talib and Hazrat Ali? [Hazrat Fatima was the daughter of Muhammad (S) and the wife of Ali r. a. but genealogies are traced through paternity]

9. The Qur'an of Ali is with the Established Imam. When he comes, even the wild animals will become friends to each other. Because of his splendor, the whole world will be lit up. Hence, there will be no sun during the day and no moon at night! [The sun and the moon will retire!]

10. He will ride the thuder and make a round of the seven heavens and the seven earths. [He will not be electrocuted] Shady clouds will always keep him cool. [But there will be no sun!] Swords for his use will descend from the heavens.

11. Countless palaces and treasuries are at his disposal. Those who have had a visit with him in the past centuries speak of the unparalleled magnificence of his palace. [No one knows where any of those palaces is]

12. He performs Hajj every year but no one can recognize him [Cannot recognize the one whose splendor lights up the whole world!]

13. At every Eid when people rejoice, God refreshes the sorrow of Muhammad's progeny, since their due right, the world supremacy, is in the possession of others. [It is in the White House these days]

14. Hazrat Ali mourns to this day. He has been seen reading the Book of Jafar [for over 1300 years] Jafar is the “Science” of dreams, calamities and disasters.

15. Whenever a Mu’min (Shia believer) falls ill, the Amir (Commander) of the Mumins, Ali, is also taken ill. [Among the believers, hundreds of thousands must be ailing at any given time. When does the Amir get well?]

16. Whoever waits for the Imam of the Times, will be seated in his glorious tent. The best action of a believer is to wait for the Imam. [The palace has now become a tent!]

17. A sure panacea: On a piece of paper write a message for the Imam of the Times. Place it in a grave or throw it into a deep well. The message is sure to reach him and the problems will be instantly resolved.

18. Among the 73 sects of Muslims, only those waiting for the Mahdi will go to Paradise.

[There are strong historical records that the 11th imam Hasan Askari had died in his youth leaving behind no children. On that account, Askari's real brother Ja'far bin Naqi had grabbed all his inheritance through due course of law. Ref. *Shama'-e-Haqeeqat* by Qazi Muhammad Ali]

Reminder: All criticism of the author in this book is directed to the historians, and not at all to the honorable personalities of Islam - The exalted Prophet, Sahaba Kiraam, Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain, all of whom inspire our reverence and respect.

(PART-03)

THE REVENGE AND TASKS

Imam Mahdi bin Hasan Askari, was born in the year 255 or

256 A.H. [if he was born at all! Shi'a scholars are unable to decide which year it really was!] In 260 AH at the age of about five years, and just ten days before the demise of his father, he disappeared and hid in the nearby cave called Samara or Saraman Rai. With him he took away the entire Qur’an consisting of 40 (not 30) parts and 17000 (not 6200+) verses. He also took with him all the Scriptures of the prophets of old, the Book of Ali, the Book of Fatima, the Science of Jafar, all miracles of the prophets, the staff of Moses, the shirt of Adam, and

the ring of Solomon.

He will reappear before the Dooms Day. He will exhume and resurrect Abu Bakr and Umar from their graves. In the course of one day and night he will execute both of them a thousand times after bringing them back to life each time. According to some accounts, he will dispense the same prescription to Uthman. (*Hablullah No.6,* P.32)

He will stone to death the mother of believers, Ayesha for adultery. [Recall Bukhari et el fabricating a slander against the Mother of Believers and Hazrat Ali advising the exalted Messenger to divorce her! Surah Noor does not at all name the lady that was slandered]

[Hold your breath!] The first one to tender submission to Imam Mahdi will be Prophet Muhammad. *(Basair Darajat* P. 213)

The Mahdi will resurrect people and send them off to heaven or hell.
(*Miratul Anwaar* P.68)

The Occult Imam Mahdi will appear and bring forth a new Book and a new Faith (*Faslul- Khitab* P. 283 and *Anwaar Na'mania* by Syed Naimatullah Muhaddis Aljazairee).

Only Mahdi will bring the genuine Qur'an. For the time being, fill in with the present one. (*Faslul Khatab*, ref. Hazrat Ali)

Mahdi will battle with Gog and Magog (Ref. Many books of Ahadith, *Masnad-e-Ahmad, Al-Kafi,* etc) Who are Gog and Magog? Muslims have been labeling many different peoples as Gog Magog. Many Jews and Christians consider Russia, China and the Muslims as Gog Magog!

Ahsanul Maqal states that Imam Mahdi son of Hasan Askari will appear at the very end of this world. He will be around only for seven years. He will uphold equity and justice and then there will be the Great World War, Armageddon. [So, that will be it. He that was so anxiously awaited for centuries came and heralded the end of the world! Happy waiting! - to the waiters]

(PART-04)

REMINDER: All criticism of the author in this book is directed to the historians, and not at all to the honorable personalities of Islam - The exalted Prophet, Sahaba Kiraam, Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain, all of whom inspire our reverence and respect.

THE EPISODE OF TORMENT AND CALAMITY

From ***Sa'aadatuddarain fi Qatlil Husain,*** by Sadrul Muhaqqiqeen (The Principal of Researchers), Sultanul Mutawakkileen (King of the Trusting), Hujjatul Islam Wal-Muslimin (Proof of Islam and Muslims), Sarkar Allama Ash-Sheikh (The Master Scholar, the Sheikh), Muhammad Hussain Saheb, Mujtahidul Asr (Modern Thinker of the Time), Mad-Zilluhu-'Aaali (The Glorious One of a Blessed Shade).

[Question: What is the connection between Imam Mahdi and Karbala? In short, it is the bond of penmanship. The same authors who have written about Mahdi have penned and repeated the fiction of Karbala. Meanwhile, let us read some excerpts from the illustrious author mentioned above]

1. The real culprit of the murder of Husain was Yazeed son of Mua'awia.

2. After Yazeed the second culprit was son of Marjanah, Ubaidullah Ibn-e-Ziyad. He was hand and glove with Yazeed.

3. The third person directly responsible was Umar bin Sa'd bin Abi Waqas.

These people used to claim that the world and its goodies were everlasting, and so they would never die.

- It can be said without fear of contradiction that the assassins of Husain were all Sunnis.
- Refer to the writings of Imam Hafiz Ibn-e-Jareer Tabari and you will know whether the assassins of Husain were Sunnis or not.

[Many scholars claim that this Tabari was a Shi'a. The esteemed Allama Jaam-e-ul Uloom Tamanna Imadi proves that the so-called "Imam" Tabari was in fact a Zoroastrian]

- Mazahim bin Hareeth said, "I follow Uthman's faith". Nafe' replied, "It means you follow the creed of Satan."
- No one knows who fathered Ubaidullah son of Ziyad, the Governor of Basra and Kufah.

[Unfortunately, the Shiite mind has a strange and obviously non-Qur'anic obsession with lineage. The Book clearly declares that the only criterion of honor is one's conduct and no man-made distinctions]

- The historian Imam Tabari has written that Imam Husain's cousin Muslim bin Aqeel ventured towards Kufa for battle, without informing his comrades. [Why would he go alone for battle?]
- Not even 10 people had stayed on with the exalted Prophet in the Battle of

Uhud. On the other hand, 54 people turned out ready for sacrificing their lives for Husain son of Ali. [What is the point they are trying to make?]

- From Makkah, Madinah, Taif, Yemen, Basra, Yamama and anywhere else, there was NOT a single shout, "O Grandson of the Prophet! We are here to help you." [Why not]
- Fifty five petitions, two bagfuls of letters, and seven couriers reached Makkah from Kufa promising to defend Imam Husain by all means.
- Imam Husain said to Abdullah ibn Zubair, “I know that someone in Makkah will be slaughtered like a lamb. I absolutely do not want to be that lamb. But I swear that even if I hide in a snake hole, people will pull me out of there."
- Muslim bin Aqeel reached a spring belonging to the tribe of Bani Tai. He saw a hunter shooting a deer with an arrow. Hazrat Muslim said, “This is a good omen. We shall likewise triumph over our enemies.” [But they capitulated]
- Muslim bin Aqeel reached Kufa on the fifth of Shawwal, 60 AH and stayed at the house of Honorable Mukhtar bin Ubaidullah Saqafi.
- In Kufa, 18,000 people pledged allegiance to Muslim bin Aqeel. Then, he wrote a letter to Imam Husain inviting him to come to Kufa.
- Someone wearing a black turban entered Kufa. He had his face covered with a cloth. Sheikh Mufeed says, “Because of this guise people knew he was Husain." [Imam Husain would not cover his face like a bandit]
- Like Hazrat Ali, Imam Husain also knew about all future events in the entire universe. He would say to people, “Ask me things before you do not find me amongst you.” An Imam never says *La Adri* (I do not know). According to the narrators, all other Imams used to make the same claim. [So, they had the knowledge of the Unseen, which, according to the Qur’an, rests with Allah alone]
- It is written in *Usool-e-Kafi* that the true Imam (from Ali to Mahdi) would never say, “I don’t know! He is full of knowledge, past, present and future." [After this, the Mujtahid Ash-Shaikh Muhammad Husain, author of *Sa’adatud Darain* gives some examples of the tremendous knowledge of Imam Husain]
- Umro bin Al-'Aas asked, "Why do our moustache gray before yours?” Husain answered, “Because your women have foul breath.”
- Umro bin Al-'Aas then asked, "Why do your beards grow thick but ours don’t?" Imam Husain replied, “A pure land produces good vegetation, and an impure land produces bad vegetation."

Having heard such insightful answers, Mu’awiya yelled, “Umro! Keep quiet. Don't you know you are debating with Ali's son?”

[The Mujtahid quotes a couplet here]

Secret behind the Prophet making Husain suck at his tongue
Is that Husain’s tongue virtually became the tongue of divinity

- Abdur Rahman Aslami taught Surah Hamd (Al-Fatiha) to one of the princes of Husain. The honorable Husain granted him a thousand dinars (gold coins) and a thousand robes, and filled his mouth with pearls. [The man might have choked. Why did the Imam not teach the Surah himself? See below]
- Someone asked Imam Zainul Abideen why his father had so few children. He replied, “I am surprised how we were even born! My father engaged himself in prayers, as many as one thousand Rak'as in one day and night.” [Where was the time to do anything else? Are not such statements derogatory to Hazrat Husain?]
- Even in his state of helplessness and thirst, Husain slew 1,950 of the enemy soldiers all by himself. In addition, there were countless that he severely wounded. [Such gross exaggerations, too, are derogatory to Imam Husain]

<u>'Aashura, Muharram 10, AH 61 - Oct 12, 680 CE</u>

- In Makkah, as the Imam recited *Ism A'zam* (the supposed greatest Name of Allah), the land in between Makkah, Madinah and Karbala sunk low. And he showed Umm Salma, the mother of believers, the spot where he and his companions would be killed. Then, handing over Umm Salma some soil from the land of Karbala, he said, "When this soil in the bottle starts oozing blood, consider me martyred.” Honorable Umm Salma reports, “When on the tenth of Muharram, 61 AH afternoon, I saw the jars, they were indeed oozing blood.” [It was not Umm Salma, but Tabari whose imagination saw this oozing centuries later]
- The head of the Lord of Martyrs was severed yet it kept on reciting the Qur'an. [Read again]
- Beasts in the jungle and fish in the water will keep weeping over Husain’s ordeal until the Dooms Day! [The fantasies of our master narrators and historians are boundless]
- Lady Fatima used to cry over the trials and tribulations of Husain even before she conceived him.
- Imam Husain said to Abdullah bin Umar, "My head will be presented before one of the bastards of Banu Umayya.” (P.167 *Saadatud Darain)* [Would the great Imam Husain use filthy language?]

Mujtahid Muhammad in this chapter of *Sa’aadatuddarain fi Qatlil Husain* lays down a rule: <u>The criterion to judge the authenticity of the events of Karbala is to accept without question that which the Ulama have committed to pen.</u> [Think and reflect]

- Before leaving Makkah, Abdullah bin Mutea’ advised Imam Husain to stay on in Madinah, and not at all go to Kufa because that was a cursed city of ill omens.

- When the Imam departed from Madinah, angels riding she-camels of the Paradise presented themselves to him in hosts.
- After that, some legions of Muslim Jinns appeared before the Imam and said that if the Imam so commanded, they would consume his enemies while he was still in Madinah.
- Whenever people cautioned the Imam against going to Kufa, the Imam would say, "I am destined to martyrdom in Karbala on the 10th of Muharram." [Had this been so, the Imam, a model of endurance and patience, would not weep and wail. More importantly, he had the free will to choose any other destiny]
- To angels and Jinns he answered, "By Allah, I have greater power than you have for overcoming my own enemies but I want that those who die should die by reason and those who survive should survive by reason. [Yet only his companions, and none of his chief adversaries, died in Karbala]
- Thus, journeying by stages he reached Madinah on Friday the 6th of Sha'ban 60 AH.
- In an offensive, Muslim bin Aqeel packed to hell forty-one in Kufa. Then he commenced displaying his valor in the streets and the bazars. [But, there are reports that he had gone there solely as an emissary of Imam Husain]
- Muslim bin Aqeel was beheaded and his head was sent to Damascus. Yazeed hanged it at the city's main gate.
- Abdullah ibn Abbas inquired, "Why are you taking women and children along?" "Allah wills to see them in the enemy captivity ", replied Imam Husain. [Allah, the Most Merciful]
- There is a serious controversy regarding the number of stages between Makkah and Karbala. (Sheikh Muhammad, the Mujtahid)
- The Imam told the poet Farzooq and Bashar bin Ghalib that Allah does what He wills. [Allah is not a tyrant. He is Omnipotent and uses His Power with Wisdom and Compassion]
- "Banu Umayyah have instilled fright in me", said Husain. [This is another insult to the Imam]
- He said to Siddiqa Sughra, "O My sister! Whatever has to happen must happen." [So there should be no effort]
- The Imam knew the end beforehand.
- He said, "I swear by Allah, my murder by the insurgent pack is inevitable. There can be no resistance before Allah." [Was Allah siding with the insurgents?]
- "In a dream I saw some dogs biting me. Most ferocious among them was one with white spots." Mujtahid Allama Muhammad Husain writes that that description of the dog points to Shamar bin Joshan who had Leucoderma i.e. white spots. [The exalted Prophet had admonished against relating sad dreams. This cannot be the language of the most decent and courageous Imam Husain]
- As early as at twelfth stage of the journey, Imam Husain and his companions had donned their turbans and were wielding their swords.

[Why would the Imam assume an aggressive posture?]

- At the fifteenth stage of the journey he said: I had dozed off on my horse. In a dream I saw a rider saying, "These people are proceeding and their death is proceeding towards them." Now I know that we have been foretold of death. [Earlier on, it was stated that he always knew it]
- A gentle commander of Yazeed's troops, Hur bin Yazeed Ryahi came along at the head of a thousand troops. He said, "I beg you in the name of Allah to take pity on yourself. You will be martyred if you fight." However, the Imam refused to yield.
- Majma' bin Abdullah said, "The dignitaries of Kufa are against you. Although common folk are disposed in your favor, yet tomorrow their swords will be drawn against you." And still the Imam did not relent.
- At the next stage of the journey Imam Husain asked Hur, "What is the name of this place?" He said, "Karbala." The Supreme Martyr spoke with tears in his eyes,"O Allah! We seek refuge with You against anguish and tribulation." [Karbala = Karb + Bala = Anguish and tribulation. Why was this prayer not granted? What an insult that the tally of Hazrat Husain's rejected prayers is being repeatedly increased and highlighted by these Mullahs!]

(PART-05)

REMINDER: All criticism of the author in this book is directed to the historians, and not at all to the honorable personalities of Islam - The exalted Prophet, Sahaba Kiraam, Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain, all of whom inspire our reverence and respect.

THE FIRST ASSEMBLAGE OF HUSAIN: (From *Sa'adatud Darain* by Sadrul Muhaqqiqeen Sultanul Mutawakkileen Hujjatul Islam Wal-Muslimin Sarkar Allama Ash-Sheikh Muhammad Husain Saheb, Mujtahidul Asr Mad-Zilluhu-'Aaali)

[At this juncture please make a note that the entire tale of Karbala has been narrated by the so-called Imam Tabari bin Rustam, the Zoroastrian, 239 years after the supposed event. Time and again he begins with, "Abu Mukhnif said this and Abu Mukhnif said that …" Renowned scholars like Shah Abdul Aziz, Allama Tamanna Imadi and 'Maulana' Habibur Rahman Kandhalwi have conducted in-depth research and are of the opinion that Abu Mukhnif is a fictitious character. Other scholars have established that even if such a person existed in flesh and blood, he had died more than fifty years before Tabari was born. It was Tabari who wrote *Maqtal Husain* in the name of Abu Mukhnif. Moreover, Tabari does not once claim that he ever met Abu Mukhnif. This being the state of affairs, it becomes obvious that the myth of Karbala is the product of Tabari's own imagination. Some said Tabari was a Shia, others contend that he was a Sunni. In fact he had changed his name from Tabari bin Rustam to Tabari bin Yazeed for deceiving the masses. Tabari ascribes all atrocities to Yazeed, yet, he

associates his own name with Yazeed, a shameless attempt to get some credibility!]

THE DISCERNING READER SHOULD MAKE NOTE OF THIS VERY IMPORTANT POINT:

The year of the martyrdom of Hazrat Husain is 61 AH and Tabari penned this fable down around the year 300, i.e. 239 years later. And all this on hearsay! There should have been hundreds of men to write about the episode (had it really happened) during this long duration, but we find none! Abu Mkhnif, Lut bin Yahya, Muhammad bin Saaeb Kalbi are nothing but invented characters. Tabari, Waqidi, Mas'oodi, Sayyuti pasted any reports they got hands to. *(Khilaafat-e-Mu'awiya Wa Yazeed,* Mahmood Ahmed Abbasi) [And if Yazeed was such a culprit, why would the progeny of Hazraat Husain and Hasan enter in wedlock relationships with his relatives, and why would prominent figures, even caliphs, after his time be named Yazeed?]

Let us continue with the handiwork of the criminal historians of Islam.

- Imam Husain gathered his kith and kin. He cast an eye on the enemy throngs and broke down in tears. He prayed in all tenderness, "O Allah! We are the Prophet's kin. Please grant us victory over the tyrants."

HOW NUMEROUS WAS THE ENEMIES? Aqai Darbandi says the (opposing) cavalry in Karbala numbered 600,000 and the infantry assembled for the battle numbered 20 million! [Even the entire population of Arabia and Iraq at the time would not total twenty million! No empire could possibly assemble a force of this size]

According to Ibn-e-Jozi, they numbered 6 thousand. Syed bin Taoos puts the number at 20 thousand. Abi Faras said they were 50 thousand and Abi Nahaf Azwi reported 80 thousand!

COMMEMORATING THE IMAM:

The authoritative book we are referring to, *Sa'aadatuddarain fi Qatlil Husain* includes a lengthy directive on how to conduct assemblies commemorating Imam Husain. In summary, this directive prescribes the following set of commandments:-

- Weep profusely over the oppressed Imam's fate because such weeping atones for the most grievous sins.
- Without intent of a fast, go without food and drink until early evening on the Day of Ashura (the 10th of Muharram).
- On that day, hold gatherings for mourning and shed tears profusely. This is the noblest of deeds.
- Do no worldly work on that day.

- Recite *Ziarat-e-Ashura* and do all the mourning that is prescribed in the special books on prayers for this occasion.

[We can virtually hear Allama Iqbal: Listen to the music of delight in the mansions of Europe - And watch too the readiness for chest-beating in Iran]

- Immensely curse the murderers of Husain and his kin. Repeat the chanting at least a thousand times, "O Allah! Let thy curse fall on the assassins of Husain and his companions."
- Absolutely refrain from hilarity, lavish food and nice clothes.
- Undo shirt buttons and roll up the sleeves up.
- Throw dust or ashes on your head and rub your forehead with it.

Which lion is out of the den that the battleground is trembling!

NOW, WHAT WAS THE SIZE OF THE FORCES WITH IMAM HUSAIN?

According to Allama Mujtahid (Revivalist) Muhammad, here is a controversy again. Abi Faris says they were 1,000 *(Sharhe Shafia)*. Sheikh Mufeed says their total number was 72 (32 horsemen and 40 foot soldiers). But Imam Baqir reports they were 145.

[Ironically, after shooting their arrows of conjecture, our historians, theologians and reporters of Hadith play a trick on Allah and Rasool (S). They pass the buck to Allah, "Wallahu A'alam" (And Allah knows best). That is that! They simply won't admit, "I do not know". If they decide to pass the buck to the exalted Prophet, they would write, “Qaal aw kama qaal" (He said this, or said something like it)]

- Ibn Ziyad said to the Imam, "I will not lay my head on a soft pillow nor taste good food until I slay you.” The Imam replied, "The people of your city Kufah had written to me, so I came. If you dislike my coming, I must go back.” Then he also requested Umar bin Sa'd, "Let me leave since earth is vast", but he did not get the leave.

[According to the Mujtahid writer, Imam Husain was there for Jihad. Why, then, would he ask to leave? Persians bore a special grudge against Hazrat Sa'd bin Abi Waqas because he had conquered Persia half a century earlier. So, the name of his son, Umar bin Sa'd was tagged here although he was commanding troops in Syria at that time. Ref. *Al-Milil Wanhil* by Imam Sheristani]

- On the Ashura Day (10th Muharram) Imam Husain said, "Yazeed the bastard, son of a bastard has forced me to choose between death and disgrace." [But the Imam had willfully decided to come to Kufah against strong advice of many outstanding personalities. Only 4 of his 15 brothers

accompanied him while the rest tried to stop him. Also, could this be the language used by the noble Imam Husain?]

- Three days before the martyrdom of Husain, Umar bin Sa'd put a 500 strong guard at the river Euphrates to completely deny the Imam and his companions any access to water. The Imam delivered a speech saying, “Think! Who my father, my mother and grandmother were and whose brother and whose grandson I am!" Voices were heard from the enemy camp, "We know all this, yet we must kill you in the state of thirst."
- The Imam, nevertheless, demonstrated a miracle near his tent. He slightly dug the earth with a spade. All of a sudden a fountain of cool and sweet water gushed forth from the dry desert soil. All of them drank to their fill and filled up their water-skins [Lo and behold! The water problem is watered down]
- From those tyrants the Imam sought respite for one night. This was the Ashura night. The Imam and his companions spent the night in prayers, supplication and repentance and pleadings to Allah for mercy. They wailed and chanted over their rosary beads. There were sounds from the tents like the humming of bees from a beehive. [Such earnest prayers of the most pious ones were not heard! What are our theologians trying to accomplish? - Mock and insult them]
- Many people left the Imam and sneaked away into the darkness of the night. To those who were left with him, he gestured to look up at the sky. That is when every one of the companions beheld his abode in Paradise. [According to the Qur’an, the Paradise encompasses the heavens and the earth. Imam Husain would not contradict the Qur'an]
- Imam Zainul Abidin relates that when Imam Husain uttered some couplets about his death, Zain's paternal aunt, Hazrat Zainab started beating her face and rent her clothes. She then fainted. Imam Husain said, "My sister! I serve an oath on you. Please keep my oath. After I am gone, neither tear up your clothes, nor scratch your face, nor do the least bit of wailing." But no one including Zainab complied with the Imam's advice and last will. [So it is today]
- On the other side there was an army of hundreds of thousands. Yet, the exalted Imam arrayed his small force thoroughly for battle including the right flank, the left flank and the flag bearer. Aqai Darbandi writes that the opposing army comprised 600,000 horsemen and 20 million infantry.

[Even if the enemy amounted to the well-armed thousands, was it not a collective suicide? Would the enlightened Imam Husain adopt such a fatal course? Victory being out of question, if his objective was martyrdom, he would not expose women and children and his companions to this peril. The exalted Prophet had warned believers against getting disgraced by inviting a peril that one could not cope with]

- The Imam addressed Shimar bin Zil-Joshan, “O Son of a goat-tending woman!”

- The Imam cursed Ibn-e-Abi-Jaweria for the torment of fire. At once he fell in blazing fire in a trench and turned into ashes. He prayed, "O Allah! Kill Tamim bin Hasseen by thirst this very day." Suddenly stricken with thirst, Tamim fell off his horse by the Euphrates bank and his horse trampled him to death.

[With Imam Husain being so readily accepted in his prayers, why could he not ward off Karb and Bala (anguish and calamity)? The highly exaggerated, contradictory and superstitious accounts betray conjecture and fabrications by the historians. Hazrat Husain wouldn't have even dreamed such nonsense. In fact, the then governor of Iraq, Imam Husain was assassinated by Jaban bin Hormuzan in the governor house of Kufah as we see later]

- The parties arrayed themselves in battle formation. 20,600,000 (Twenty million and six hundred thousand) on one side and seventy two men on the other! [What sense would arranging the troops make? 72 against even 30,000 would have been an outright disaster. But let us read on]
- That day there was loud hue and cry in the tents. It was a divinely ordained calamity for them. The Imam kept briefing them about the coming events many times a day as revealed to him by Allah. [According to the Allama Mujtahid, all this was a pre-ordained and not an unforeseen calamity. Why, then, the hue and cry as we note further?]
- O Creatures of Allah! I have taken refuge with Allah against harm from you. [Refuge not granted]

OUT OF THE DEN CAME THE LION, ROARING!

- The Imam called for the steed of Rasoolullah called Murtajiz. He rode the steed and started urging his companions to gear up for the battle. Hur walked over to Husain's side. [The events are taking place fifty years after the exalted Rasool passed on. The steed Murtajiz should have been about seventy years old then. Do the horses live that long and strong?]
- Hur said, “O People of Kufah! After his passing away this is how you have treated the descendents of the Rasoolullah!”
- Upon hearing this, Umar bin Sa'd shot the first arrow at Husain’s army and with that followed a shower of thousands of arrows.

[Dear reader! Only a few excerpts have been picked out cautiously for the sake of brevity. But I have not restricted the account to merely ten or twenty points from various voluminous books in order to convey to you what has been written in them about the illustrious Imam. "Too much reverence breeds insult", (Akbar Ilahadi). The books from which the excerpts have been taken are so numerous that several pages are needed just to record the list of their long titles. Below are given only a few titles as examples:

Tareekh-e-Tabri, Usool-e-Kafi, Sunan Ibn Maja, Shaheed-e-Insaniat, Aashir Bahaar, Sirre Shahadatain, Amali Saddooq, Tafseer Baizawi, Nehjul Balagha, Ainee Sharh-e-Bokhari, *Irshade Shaikh Mufeed, Al-Akhbar-il-'Awaalee, Maqtal-e-Makram, Maqtal Ibn Sahili, Kaamil Ibn Kaseer, Nafsil Mahmmom, Qamqam, Al-Husain Maqtali Maqram, Nasikh-ut-Tawareekh, Waqai-Ayyam-e-Muharram, Zakheera-tud- Daarain, Murawwaj-uz-Zahab, Maqtal Khuaarizimi, Manaqib Shahr Ibn Ashobe, Maqatilul Talibeen, Shahadat-e-Husain, Zibh-e-Azeem, Al-Imamat Was-Siasat, Kanzul Amaal, Iste'aab, Sawa'iqul Muharraqa, Addam'ah As-Sakiba,* and so on.

All these references can be looked up in *Mustatab Saadat-ud-Darain fi Qatlil Husain* by Allama Sarkar Ash-Sheikh Muhammad Husain, printer Maktabah As-Sibtain]

- As soon as the downpour of arrows from the enemy troops began, the illustrious Imam launched a swift attack on them. The battle continued for hours. Fifty of his companions embraced martyrdom. [Against a shower of thousands of arrows, not one of the 72 arrayed combatants could have survived for a minute]
- A martyr has seven benefits from Allah. One of them is that his head rolls into the laps of two houris. [One lap should suffice one head]
- The esteemed Habeeb bin Mazahir dispatched to hell 65 of the Koofis and, Zuhair Al-Bijli sent to the Fire 120. Aabis bin Abi Shabib knocked down more than 200, Yahya bin Kathir 50, Janada bin Haaris 16. Qarib, the Turkish slave of the Lord of Martyrs, sent to Hell 70. The 95 year old Anas bin Al-Haris dispatched to hell 18 of the Fire-worthy. Hajjaj bin Masrooq killed 25, Anees bin Moaqqal 20 and Ibrahim bin Al-Hasseen 84. Malik bin Dawud and Dharghama bin Malik slew 60 each. [The count down goes on and on]
- Eight slaves of the Lord of Martyrs were slain. [The exalted Prophet had abolished slavery. How could Imam Husain take slaves? The title "Lord of the Martyrs" has been reserved by many historians for Hazrat Hamza, the Prophet's (S) uncle]

PRINCE: Ali Akbar desired to have grapes. Imam Husain raised his hand to the pillar of the mosque and [out of thin air] grabbed a bunch of grapes for the prince. [The historians maintain that Hazrat Husain had taken up arms to destroy monarchy. Yet, they call his offspring princes and princesses]

- Prince Ali Akbar was married since he had an *Umm-e-Walad*. [Umm-e-Walad = A concubine that bears a child, yet remains less than a wife]
- Prince Ali Akbar killed 200 soldiers. However, his horse took him to the enemy troops. The barbarians shredded him into pieces with their swords. [That treacherous horse must have an effigy made and flogged in the Ta'zia processions]

INSULTS TO INTELLIGENCE ABOUND

Along with these events, the historians include a relentless exchange of verses and dialogues as if it were a vocal contest of which they were eye-witnesses, or the audio-video records were being made. This is in spite of the fact that Tabari compiled the first "History of Islam" nearly two hundred and fifty years after Imam Husain's martyrdom. In order to keep this book reasonably small, we are disregarding much of the running commentary.

- Many authors accept one criterion for the authenticity of the events of Karbala: If an event is found in any of the books of Ulama, so did it happen, period. [Wow!]
- The books are replete with reports that the Lord of Martyrs broke down in tears at the killing of a certain person or at such and such happening. [The exalted Prophet had said, "The true patience is that which is resorted to at the time of misfortune." Suggesting that the valiant Imam Hussein broke down time and again is an insult to him]
- At the martyrdom of Prince Ali Akbar, sounds of wailing came from the tents. Imam Husain says, "My daughter Sakeena! Don't you fear Allah?" [Crying, wailing, and chest beating displease Him]
- The five or six remnants of Abu Talib's progeny launched a ferocious attack on the army of thousands.
- Prince Qasim son of Imam Hasan came out of the tent on his way to the battlefield. The uncle, Husain and the nephew embraced each other and wept so much that both fell unconscious.
- Allah dispensed an extraordinary punishment upon the one who had killed Muhammad bin Ali bin Abi Talib. He drank so much water that his belly burst open to his demise. (Wow!)
- Abdullah bin Hasan was eleven years old. He courageously addressed one of the enemies, "O Son of a loose woman!"
- Abbas son of Ali was called the 'moon' of the (tribe of) Banu Hashim. He was so well-built that when he rode a horse his feet would touch the ground. [OK]
- Abbas launched such fierce attacks that the right wing of the enemy turned upon the left wing and the left turned upon the right.

HOLD YOUR BREATH :

Finally, came Imam Husain's turn. The evening was drawing close. He was all alone, fifty-seven years old, hungry and thirsty for several days, in intense heat, broken-hearted in grief.

Excellent portrayal by Mir Anees:

The gloom of tyranny has engulfed Zahra's Moon
What loneliness has gripped Shabbir this Day

Zahra is the title of Hazrat Fatima, the mother of Hazrat Husain whose title is Shabbir.

The author of *Saada-tud-Darain* writes, "If Husain had really wanted to defeat the enemy and triumph to power, it was simple and easy. He would have placed Abbas on one of his sides, Ali Akbar on the other, while Muhammad bin Hanfia (son of Hanfia and Ali) and Muslim bin Aqeel would be somewhere in the middle. Then he would have attacked the rival army [of 20 million 600 thousand or 30 thousand as the case may be] It would have changed the face of the battlefield at Karbala." [Imagine how five men could change the fate of such a one-sided battle]

- In the meanwhile God sent down a bird that fluttered its wings over Imam Husain's head. The bird said, "Allah says that if you wish, He shall grant you victory over the adversary." This was Allah's help.
- Then 4,000 angels came on to the Karbala battlefield with shouts of support. However, the Lord of the Martyrs did not allow them to take part in Jihad.
- Then countless Jinns came to offer their services, but the Imam did not accept their offer.
- The Imam brought the suckling infant Prince Ali Asghar out of the tent. He requested the enemy water for the infant. But some barbarian shot an arrow as a response to the request for a sip of water. The little prince breathed his last in the Imam's arms. The blood that gushed forth, the Imam caught in his palm and threw up to the sky. Not a drop of this sacred blood came back down.
- In the tents, Imam Husain bade good-bye to Sakeena, Fatima, Zainab and Um Kulsoom. Sakeena said, "Baba! Have you prepared yourself for death?" Imam answered, "What can a friendless, helpless person do but accept death?"

(PART-06)

REMINDER: All criticism of the author in this book is directed to the historians, and not at all to the honorable personalities of Islam - The exalted Prophet, Sahaba Kiraam, Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain, all of whom inspire our reverence and respect.

[On the authority of the Qur'an, Allah was pleased with the Prophet's companions and they were pleased with Him. Obviously, unrealistic reverence carried beyond limits becomes *SHIRK* and insult]

All the references for this chapter can be looked up in *Mustatab Saadat-ud-Darain fi Qatlil Husain* by Allama Sarkar Ash-Sheikh Muhammad Husain, printer Maktabah As-Sibtain.

HUSAIN APPEARS:
Out came Shabbir of the tent door
As a gloomy funeral leaves the house

- Mirza Dabeer

[Could the lion-hearted Imam proceed to fight for his martyrdom like a man who dies before dying?]

- Four Thousand archers were showering arrows but the son of the 'Lion of Allah' killed 1,950 rascals. [And that under a shower of arrows. The 'Lion of Allah' refers to Hazrat Ali]
- To get a drink of water, the Imam spurred his horse towards the Euphrates. The arrow of a cursed one pierced the Imam's throat. Blood filled his palms and he tossed the blood upwards. The horse of the Lord of Martyrs lowered its head to drink water. The Imam said, "O Steed! Even you are thirsty. I will not drink until you do." But the loyal steed raised back its head. The Imam came back to the tents. He warned his family to get ready for trials and tribulations.
- Then, he went back to the battlefield with the arrow still stuck in his throat and started killing the enemy rank upon rank. The enemy had to re-arrange the troops. So many arrows were shot at the Imam that his *Naazneen* (femininely delicate) body became like that of a porcupine. Yet, the Imam kept launching his counterattacks. [Re-arranging the troops against one man]
- Battling the enemy, the Imam reached a place called Zulkifl about twelve miles away with his body as that of a porcupine.
- The wounds received so far were counted and they were 1,950. [We are not told who counted them and how]
- One of the tyrants hurled a stone at his forehead. Then he plunged a three-pronged arrow that pierced the Imam's body and went through the pure chest that bore no malice. The Imam unsuccessfully tried to pull out the arrow.
- Then spears, arrows and swords started striking him from all directions. His condition was failing due to thirst. Again and again he was asking for water but the enemy was advancing towards him in droves. [What more could the swords, spears and arrows do to a body already like that of a porcupine?]
- The Imam could not pull out from the front the three-pronged arrow piercing his body, so he bent down and pulled it out from the back.
- Blood spurted like a waterfall. He cupped the blood in his hands and tossed it skywards. Not a single drop came back down. [OK]
- One of the tormenters struck him in the back with a spear with such force

that the Imam could not stay up on his saddle and landed on his right cheek. But he stood up and walked quite a distance to the place destined for his slaying.

- Hasseen Tameemi shot an arrow into his mouth. Abu Ayyub shot at his throat. Zara'a bin Shareek struck a blow with the sword at his left arm. Another cursed one struck the right shoulder with a sword. Sanan bin Anas struck a spear at the collarbone that made the Imam fall face downwards. Then he got up and pulled out the arrow from his throat.
- Now the enemy surrounded him and they set about to kill him. [What more had they to do for killing him? It appears that the narrators would not pronounce anybody dead until his head was still on the shoulders. Had Imam Husain not been struck fatal blows already? If his surviving all that was due to some immunity as an Imam, why had Hazrat Ali died of the blow from Ibn Maljam and Imam Hasan from poisoning, as reported?]

- Now Her Excellency Zainab came to the tent door. She addressed the entire force of the enemy requesting them not to kill the Imam. But, alas! The Bibi could not save her brother's life.
- With the Imam squatting on the ground, Malik bin Nasr struck a sword on his head. The cap underneath his turban got cut up.
- The honored head was split. The cap was filled with blood. The Imam took the cap off. Then he bandaged his head. Quite a while had gone by since his fall to the ground from the horse but no one had the courage to slay him.
- Now Shimar-Al-Joshan came forward. This accursed one had leucoderma. [The narrators seem to have forgotten that earlier they had described him as a leper]
- The accursed Shimar sat down in an indescribably insulant fashion. The Lord of the Martyrs looked toward him and said, "The Prophet was right that he was witnessing a dog with white spots dipping its snout in his family’s blood."
- That heartless man struck twelve times with a blunt sword and severed the head of the Rasool’s grandson from the hind side of his neck. Ah, even a goat is slaughtered from the front of the neck! [Our narrators counted those twelve blows and saw the scene centuries later]

[**<u>SOMETHING STRANGE</u>:** It is truly amazing to note that *Munajaat-e-Zainul Abideen, and Saheefa Sajjadia* written by Imam Zain in his last years make no mention of Karbala at all! The usual rebuttal to this perplexity, "Well, they are a collection of prayers." But even the prayer books of Imam Zain are expected to mention his family and the *Karbala* martyrs]

(PART-07)

SHAAM-E-GHAREEBAAN (THE EVE OF DESTITUTION)

[The contents of this chapter have been taken from many books. References are given at appropriate places]

REMINDER: All criticism of the author in this book is directed to the historians, and not at all to the honorable personalities of Islam - The exalted Prophet, Sahaba Kiraam, Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain, all of whom inspire our reverence and respect.

ASH-SHEIKH MUHAMMAD HUSAIN SAYS:

- There are a lot of gatherings for wailing. As soon as the Muharram moon is sighted, mourning attire is worn, wailing sessions are held, eulogies and mournful chants are recited, and alluring speeches made, heard, tears shed, heads and faces slapped, and chests beaten. If this is all that we have learnt from the martyrdom of Husain, then it is no less a tragedy for the Islamic world than the tragedy of Karbala itself.

Matam karain Husain ka lootain Husnpurah

Mourning Husain, looting the town of beauties, that's what the congregation does.

- The holy Imams used to richly reward poets reciting acclamatory odes and mournful poems.
- Professional storytellers of the martyrs of Karbala conduct elegy (Marsiah) sessions at prostitute houses and charge them fees.
- If paganism rises from Ka'bah itself, whence could go Islam?
- Speakers and Elegists endeavor to draw acclaim from the audience and win the approval of sponsors.
- The Rasool (S) said, "It is enough for being a liar to repeat all that one hears." *(Nehjul Balagha,* considered a collection of Hazrat Ali's speeches). [Yet, the Story of Karbala is nothing but word of mouth carried over generations]
- The Reciters should not read in a singsong fashion because there is a saying of the Rasool (S) that the first ever song was sung by the Satan when Adam had eaten of the Forbidden Fruit. *(Mun La Yahdhar Al-Faqeeh)*
- The reciters portray the Karbala episode as if it was a spectacle of quail fighting quail. *(Muqaddama Sa'adah)*
- Imam Musa Kazim insisted, "Do not acquire knowledge of Deen from anyone other than Shias."
- Wail and whimper to your heart's content or at least make a mournful expression. In this way, you will eventually become accomplished in the

art of crying.

- Imam Husain's date of birth was the fifth of Sha'ban, 4 AH, 626 CE.
- Rasool (S) nourished Husain by letting him suckle on his tongue. The Rasool would stick his tongue in Husain's mouth and he would suck so much that the flesh of Prince Husain grew out of the flesh of the Rasool. The Prince did not suck milk from the breast of his mother Syeda Fatima or of any other woman. *(Ad-Dama' As-Sakiba)*

[This narration is an obvious insult to Imam Husain, his mother Fatima (R) and to the exalted Prophet. It ridicules common sense, reason, Laws of Nature and insults human intelligence]

- When Imam Husain was born, Allah ordered *houris* to enhance their beautification and the angels to increase glorifying Allah *(Bahaarul Anwaar).*

- Accompanied by four thousand angels, the angel Gabriel presented his congratulations in the court of Rasoolullah, at the same time offering his condolences. *(Amali Sheikh Sadooq)*
- One day Ibrahim, the son of Allah's Rasool, and Husain, his grandson were perched on his left and right thighs. Gabriel appeared with a message from Allah that He did not wish both of them to live so the Prophet must sacrifice one for the other. The Rasool said, "Ibrahim's mother is a bondwoman. If he dies, only I will grieve." *(Nafsil Mahmoom)* [The Qur'an had abolished all forms of slavery. Could the exalted Prophet still hold on to slaves? Was not the bondwoman a mother and human?]
- The Rasool said, "I sacrifice Ibrahim for Husain." So, Ibrahim died three days later. [Note the helplessness of the Almighty, and personality worship at its pinnacle]
- In his lifetime the Rasool brought into being four creatures who were the exact replicas of himself. These were Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain. (*Akhlaqul A-imma*)
- An Imam and a Prophet must be capable of performing miracles (*'Aashir Bahar*)
- About the Persian Princess Shahrbano, daughter of Yazdjard son of Shaheryar, son of Parvez, son of Hormuz, son of Kisra Nawshervan: Sheikh Mufeed says that she arrived during the time of the "Visible" Caliphate of the Lord of the Faithful, Hazrat Ali. *(Muntakhib-ut-Tawareekh)* [There is no mention of an "Invisible" as against a "Visible" caliphate in either the Qur'an or the Hadith. What does the "Invisible" caliphate mean?
- That even today it is Hazrat Ali and his Fatimi progeny ruling the Universe]
- Imam Zain-ul-Abedin was born to the same Shahrbano. That is why he is called Ibnul Khairatain (Son of twin nobilities) i.e. the progeny of Bani Hashim of Arabia and of Nawshervan of Persia. *(Bahaarul Anwaar).* [But was it not her great grandfather, the same insolent Khusro Parwaiz who tore up the memorandum sent to him by the Rasool (S)? To compare the

nobility of the Persian kings to the household of the Prophet betrays the inferiority complex of the narrators and it is an to insult to the exalted Prophet]

- Rubab, that matchless wife of Imam Husain, lived only a year after the Karbala episode. She spent that entire one year in the sun and never sat in shade. *(Muntakhibut Tawareekh)*
- Reliable books describe only five wives of Imam Husain - Shahrbano, Laila, Rubab, Umm-e-Ishaq, Qadh'iyah. He had others in addition. *(Muntakhibut Tawareekh)* ["Reliable books" mention two hundred wives of Imam Hasan]
- Imam Husain had four sons and two daughters. The sons were Zainul Abedin, Ali Akbar, Ali Asghar and Ja'far and the daughters were Fatima and Sakeena.
- Ali Akbar and Ali Asghar were martyred in Karbala. Ja'far's fate could not be determined. Descendants to Imam Husain came only through Zainil Abedin. Today Husain's progeny outnumbers the stars but there is no trace of Yazeed's descendants. [No verification given]
- Quoting from *Muntakhibut Tawareekh* the Mujtahid writes that the above statement is the gist of Surah Al-Kauthar. In other words, the Surah is addressing Imam Husain that Allah will give him abundance.
- From the daughters, the lineage proceeded through Fatima Sughra who was the wife of Hasan Muthanna son of Imam Hasan.

[The Qur'an had done away with distinctions of lineage, color, and caste and the exalted Prophet had trampled them under his feet. Is it appropriate to make distinctions on that basis?]

A COUPLET:
Mohsin Bhopali is around, alive and kicking. May Allah grant him happiness and success! He is a good poet. He wrote a couplet which has become immensely popular since it resonates with the Ummah's line of thinking. Translation:

Nairangiye siaasate doraan tau daikhiye
Manzil unhain mili jo shareeke safar na thay

Witness momentarily the vagaries of the politics in vogue
Destination found those who were not even in the caravan

[Whoever lagged behind, neither examined his own shortcomings, nor observed the qualities or the fitting strategy of others, but rather made excuses and played the blame game. What a calumny that the author of *Saadat-ud-Darain* uses this couplet to incriminate Sahaba Kiraam (the companions of the exalted Prophet)!] He says, "The true successors of the Rasool were cast aside to sit at home and the others captured the Khailafat."

THE RIGHT TO RULE:

[Hazraat Abu Bakr, Umar, Uthman and Ali would never covet government ranks. In fact, whenever an office was offered to them they considered it a burden. The Rasool (S) had declared, “We do not confer office upon someone who seeks it. So, these God-conscious honorables could never covet power and rule (Khilaafat). Nor could the Rasool (S) authorize hierarchy. According to the Qur'an, character can be the only measure of a person's superiority.

Muhammad Ali Bab of Iran who launched the Bahai creed in the Nineteenth century was a descendant of the exalted Prophet. Father of (late) King Husain of Jordan, the Sharif of Makka, was a descendant of the Prophet as well. But he joined hands with Lawrence of Arabia for pitting Arabs against the Turks?

If the criterion of esteem is the ancestry or race, all Muslims should accept Prince Kareem Agha Khan as the Imam and unite under his leadership since he is a descendant of the exalted Messenger. And yes, the drunkard poet, Josh Maleehabadi of "Yadon Ki Barat" also claimed to be a descendant of the Rasool (S)]

[**LINEAGE:** Contrary to the Qur'an and sayings of the exalted Prophet, we find the Shia scholars laying great emphasis on progeny. Such and such was an illegitimate child and therefore ----. Such and such was the son of a "Ma'sum" (sinless), therefore he was perfect. **Millions upon millions of Syeds!** Yet, we notice, especially in the Indo-Pak subcontinent, every Tom, Dick and Harry to be a "Syed" meaning a direct descendant of the Prophet (S). Not only is this a mathematical impossibility, but the hard fact remains that the vast majority of Muslims in the subcontinent originate from those who had converted to Islam from Hinduism. Countless ignorant people consider the 12 Imams and these "Syeds" as Ma'soom (innocent, sinless or even Infallible) and revere them on that account. Fortunately, most Arabs grew out of this myth centuries ago]

THE FAVORITE TALES OF DENYING WATER TO THE FOE:

[Perhaps for emotional impact, stopping water supply finds great favor with our historians as a weapon of the oppressors] On the authority of the so-called Imam Tabari, "Mujtahid" Muhammad Husain writes, "The besieging forces surrounded Hazrat Uthman’s palace and stopped the supply of water to him. Hasan and Husain managed to get through with water-skins defying blockade by thousands upon thousands!" [Just two men against thousands]

- The **Battle of Jamal** took place on 10th of Jamadiuthani, 36 AH. Hazrat Ali was 59 at the time. The world witnessed the sword that gleamed in the Battles of Badr, Uhud, Khandaq and Khyber against the infidels, now shining against Talha, Zubair and Ayesha. Thirty thousand lives were lost. [The world witnessed nothing like that. The Criminals of Islam who were Muslims in disguise, spun these tales and Ibn Rustam Tabari recorded it as history 280 years after these Sahaba Kiraam]

- Mu'awiya seized the access to river Euphrates and stopped the supply of water to Ali r.a. Then, Hazrat Ali's forces snatched the riverbank but did not deny water to the enemy. This happened during the **Battle of Saffain** in which seventy thousand (mostly Sahaba Kiraam) perished. [This story is an invention of the so-called Imam Shahab Zahri and written by "Imam" Jareer bin Rustam Tabari. It is fascinating to note the Mullah-in-Chief of the 20th century, "Maulana" Syed Abul A'la Maududi (Our Master, Owner, Father of the Most Glorious, Maududi) saying, "If we do not believe in such stories, what will be left with us?"]
- In the Battle of Saffain (37 AH) Abu Musa Ash'ari said to Umro bin Al-'Aas, "You are a dog". Umro responded, "You are an ass." [Could the people groomed by the Rasool (S) behave like this?]
- However, in 38 AH, Hazrat Ali had to battle with the Khawarij (Those who broke away). It is called the **Battle of Nahrawan.** The Khawarij, who were on Hazrat Ali's side in the Battle of Saffain became estranged because of his negotiating a truce with Mu'awiya. Thousands were killed in the Battle of Nahrawan as well. (Tabari)
- Mu'awiya the Governor of Syria, occupied Egypt and started a guerilla war against Hazrat Ali's army. (Tabari).

[How could the Islamic Empire continue to thrive in spite of such destructive civil wars?]

HAZRAT ALI'S ASSASSINATION:

- Hazat Ali resolved to invade Mu'awiya in Damascus to end the friction once and for all. He delivered a forceful sermon in the Kufah mosque and obtained popular support. Alas! Not a week had passed when on the 19th of Ramadhan, 40 AH, right in the middle of his praying in the mosque, Abdur Rahman Ibn Maljam Muradi Al-Khariji struck on his head with a sword steeped in poison. He succumbed to the wounds on Ramadhan 21. [It is odd that Imam Ali, who was supposed to be aware of each and every event, anywhere and at all times up to the Doomsday, remained unaware of the impending attack of Ibn Maljam! If that is assumed as a reconcilement with fate, why did he exhort his forces to attack Damascus? Was he going to maneuver bloodshed amongst Muslims? Was his assassin indeed a Muslim named Abdur Rehman Ibni Muljim from the Khawarij and if so, was it his individual act? Is it possible that he (Ali) fell to another Magian plot? See in a later chapter]
- Hazrat Ali was so fed up with his people that he had been harboring a death wish. He would say, "You have filled my heart with pus and my chest with grief and exasperation." ["The Lion of Allah" could not have said this. He never was a despondent man]
- The Amir Ali used to say, "I wish that Mu'awiya takes ten men from me and in return give me just one of his. It would be like exchanging gold with silver." *(Nehjul Balagha, Irshad-e-Mufeed)*

<u>THE SPLITTING POISON</u>:

- Amir Mu'awiya, through a conspiracy with Ja'dah, a wife of Imam Hasan, had her administer him poison that split the Imam's liver into pieces. Ja'dah was paid one hundred thousand dirhams and she was promised marriage with Yazeed. *(Irshad-e-Mufeed)*

[There might be a poison that can split the liver into pieces but it defies known medical science. According to Mahmood Ahmad Abbasi, Hazrat Hasan had resigned from politics due to ill health and succumbed to pulmonary tuberculosis]

<u>FURTHER CALUMNY</u>:

- Imam Husain sent a forceful letter to Mu'awiya and challenged him to deny that he had taken a born slave, Ziyad bin Sumaiyya, as brother *(Kitab-e-Irshad).* [Again, notice the false standards of slavery and lineage! The Qur'an had categorically abolished slavery by declaring that all humans are worthy of honor regardless of where they are born]
- Mu'awiya poisoned Abdur Rahman, son of Hazrat Khalid bin Waleed through his Jewish physician. That poison rent apart his belly *(Kitab-e-Isti'ab).* [We do not know what poison would do that]
- (Before that) the chief aid to Hazrat Ali, Malik Ashtar had also been killed by poisoning (Tabari). His tummy had also split asunder.
- Mu'awiya said to Imam Husain, "You are a lamb of sacrifice!" *(Nasikh-ut-Tawarikh* = Eraser of All Histories)
- When Mu'awiya lost hope of any support from Aisha, he dug a pit and she fell in that pit to her demise *(Kitabei-Awail* by Jalaluddin Sayyuti).
- In 60 AH, after ruling for a full forty years, Amir Mu'awiya died at the age of 78 or 85 (Tabari and Sa'ada). [A discrepancy of seven years is nothing. Our smart historians can get away even with a century]
- Yazeed was a drunkard, lover of kebabs, and a drug addict. He wore silk and played on the tambourine (Sa'ada). He used to dress up monkeys as Ulama and made them dance.
- While proceeding to the Battle of Tabuk, the Prophet appointed Ali as his deputy in Madinah. His companions became sure that he would appoint Ali as his successor. So, they hatched a plot for killing the Prophet. While he was on his way back from the Battle, 12 to 14 men advanced toward him and attempted to assassinate him. Hazrat Umar was one of the assailants! He once swore to Hazeefa, "By God! I am of the hypocrites." *(Meezanul E'tidal,* by Imam Zahabi)
- Hazrat Umar stated, "When at the event of Ghadeer, the Rasool announced Ali to be the Master (*Mun Kuntu Maulahu Fa Ali-yu Maula)* a handsome, fragrant young man happened to be standing near me. He told me that the Prophet had that day tied a knot that none but a hypocrite would be able to undo." The Rasool said to Janab-e-Thani (the second Caliph) Hazrat Umar, "O Umar! This was Angel Gabriel. You better be careful and never untie that knot." *(Muwaddah,* Syed Hamadani).

[Dear reader! Such are the tales concocted in the mythology of religions. Angels become fragrant young men, walk around and make miracles. For committing sins, they are suspended in wells and their beloved beauties are hung in the sky as Venice. Think of the Mullah commentaries of the Qur'an relating to angels Haroot and Maroot]

- In Safar 11 A.H. a few days before he died, the Rasool, held back Ali and commanded the trio of companions, i.e. Abu Bakr, Umar and Uthman to leave Madinah and go away for fighting the Romans under the command of Usama bin Zaid. He wanted them away in order to prevent them from disputing the Caliphate of Ali. But, they did not leave. *(Al-Milil Wanahil)*

[What sort of company had the exalted Prophet selected? The Qur'an calls him Al-Muzammil = The best selector of companions, and extols the Sahaba in glorious terms]

THE PAPER EPISODE: In his last days the Rasool wanted to write down a decree to save Muslims from straying. But the Number Two (Hazrat Umar) barred him stating, *Innarrajul liyahjur* (This man is talking delirious). *Hasbuna Kitabullah* (Allah’s Book is sufficient for us.) *(Muslim, Masnad Ahmad bin Hanbal etc)*

[These very books claim that the companions were not present with the Rasool at the time of his death. Then, they also say that after this so-called Paper Episode, the Prophet lived three more days. Could he not write down the decree later? Could he not give verbal command for others to write? Why would he leave this Paper pending till the last days of his 22 plus years old Mission as the Prophet?]

- If the companions did not refrain from making an attempt on the Prophet’s life for personal ends, murdering his grandson was no big deal for them. *(Sa’ada)*
- When the Prophet died, the companions abandoned his dead body and disappeared. They came back after three full days. Number one (Hazrat Abu Bakr) too came back after three days and thus the corpse remained without coffin and burial for three days. People were busy pledging allegiance to Number One. *(Tabari and Seera Halabia)*

[The son of the defeated Persia, Rustam's Zoroastrian son Tabari has woven a yarn from which none of our historians has managed to break loose. The Qur’an bestows laurels on Sahaba Kiraam in the most luminous ways]

- The same Tabari writes, "Hazrat Umar accompanied by some others came at the door of Hazrat Ali and Hazrat Fatima with firewood and said, "Come out and pledge allegiance to Abu Bakr, otherwise I will set your

house on fire.”

[Such was the blinding magic of Tabari that Allama Shibli Nomani writes in his 20th century book, *Al-Farooq*: Considering the fiery temperament of Hazrat Umar, such behavior was not beyond him]

- Number One (Abu Bakr) arranged fire and firewood and Number Two (Umar) carried this stuff. So, it is not surprising that Shimar raised his sword against Imam Husain 50 years later.

INHERITANCE:
Mujtahid Muhammad Husain asserts, "It is a settled principle of Islamic Shari'a that sons and daughters must inherit their father's property.” [He has not made plain whether he is referring to the Mullah-made Shari'a or it is a Commandment from the Qur'an. The Qur'an is explicit on this subject. Making a will is an obligation (2:180), and can be in benefaction of anyone, whether someone of the kin, or not. The prescribed shares of relatives are only from the estate leftover after distribution according to the will (if any 4:11).

- Syeda Fatima died of grief that her inheritance of the Garden of Fadak was denied.

[Is not this assertion a grievous insult to the noble lady? Both Hazrat Ali and Hazrat Fatima had been trained by the exalted Prophet and they were above and beyond the petty cravings for wealth or power]

- Election of Hazrat Uthman was disastrous for Islam.” (Sa’ada)

[On the other hand, for centuries after the reign of Hazrat Uthman, Islam advanced like a torrent that no one could hold back]

- Imam Ibn-e-Taimiya, Mohyuddin Ibn Arabi, Mullah Ali Qari, Hafiz Ibn-e-Hajar, Haji Makki, and Imam Ghazali et al have applauded the killing of Imam Husain! (Sa'adah) [Isn’t it pathetic? Like all others, these big names will be answerable for their doings]
- Imam Hasan had handed over his own Caliphate to Amir Mu'awiya with the stipulation that after Imam Hasan the Caliphate would return to Hasan's family. *(Isti'aab)* [What happened to the Qur'anic injunction of *Shura* i.e. Mutual counsel?]
- Amir Mu'awiya used to be served a huge variety of dishes, more than seventy at every meal time. He would exhaust himself of eating and eating but his stomach never got filled. *(Anwarul Lugha)*

YAZEED, SON OF HAZRAT MU'AWIYA:

There was no consensus in the reign of Amir Mu'awiya. (Ibid)

[Yazeed, the second Bani Umayyad Caliph, was in fact nominated by the SHURA Council and people confirmed their allegiance to him in Syria, Palestine, Iraq, Makkah, Madinah, Egypt, Yemen and Faris (Iran), all provinces that were close enough for communication through camels]

If the government is run without *Shura* (mutual counsel) and power is transferred through inheritance, it would be a monarchy, not a caliphate. [How could the caliphate run in Hazrat Ali's generations, then?]

- Yazeed son of Mu'awiya raised dogs, monkeys and leopards. He used to wed his step-mothers and took his daughters and sisters in marriage. He drank openly. At nights, surrounded by hoards of thieves and robbers, he loved to listen to the tales of loot and plunder. He used to dress up monkeys as the Ulama and then made them dance. *(Tareekhul Khulafa)*

[Here, one speculates that the imagination of our historians has peaked out but]

- Three days and nights in Hijrah 62, Yazeed ransacked Madinah. Ten thousand people of Madinah were killed and seven hundred companions of the exalted Prophet were put to death. Hundreds of women and three hundred virgins were dishonored. He had mules and donkeys tied in Masjid-e-Nabvi. (Ibid) [Called as the *Incidence of Hurrah,* Maududi happily includes this fabrication in his *Khilaafat-o-Mulukiat!]*
- Imam Zahabi writes, "Due to Yazeed's evil doings, Allah did not prolong his life and he died in 64 AH at the age of 30 and many of his daughters were widowed at the ages of five and six. *(Meezanul E'tidaal).* No! He lived to be 38*. (Tareekhul Khulafa)*

[The assumption seems to be that dying young is a sign of vice and dying old is a sign of virtue! The problem is that many Imams of the Athna Ashri Shias died young. For example Imam Hasan Askari lived only up to age 28. On the other hand Amir Mu'awiya was blessed with longevity]

- Mujtahid Muhammad Hussian, the author of *Sa'ada* expounds on the authorities of Ahmad bin Hanbal, Syed Aloosi, Ibn-e-Jozi, Jalaluddin Sayyuti, Qazi Shahabuddin, Imam Zahabi, and Mullah Abdul Hayee Farangi Mahli: To keep cursing Yazeed is true worship. [But, the Qur'an declares that those of old have passed on, and you shall not even be questioned about what they used to do]
- Khilafah is not child's play, *Khala ji ka ghar nahin. (Anwarul Lugha)* [So, why keep it confined in one family?]
- Our historian seems to forget the account he just rendered about Yazeed's attack on Madinah. The Mujtahid now says on page 142, "One thousand virgins were deflowered and every one of those girls became pregnant.

One thousand companions of the Rasool were put to sword, seven hundred Qaris (reciters) of the Qur'an were slaughtered, dogs and wolves were let loose in the Masjid Nabawi. Is there any hope of Yazeed's salvation?" [Shouldn't the Mullah be more concerned about his own redemption?]

PRAYERS:

- The Mujtahid Muhammad Husain has penned a line to the effect:

Who would have said prayers if Husain had not sacrificed his head?

[Who indeed is 'saying prayers', Sunnis? - According to Muhaddith Al-Jazairi, and some other Ulama, a Sunni's prayer is fornication! *Tafseeril Burhan*, attributed to Imam Ja'far Sadiq. Shi'as? - Well, according to Abdul Qadir Jilani the prayer of a Shi'a is idolatry. *Ghuniatut Talibeen*]

- Imam Husain took up his Jihad with the purpose of promoting virtue and stopping evil. *(Qumqam)* Shah Abdul Aziz Muhaddith Dehlavi writes that the insurrection by Imam Husain was for liberating the masses from tyranny. The Mujtahid says that the Imam razed to the ground the palace of Yazeed. [When did that happen? The actual objective of Imam Husain's insurgency has remained a matter of contention between our historians]

DESPAIR:
It is narrated from Hazrat Ali in *Amali* Sheikh Suddooq, "I, Fatimah, Hasan and Husain were with Allah's Messenger. Suddenly he looked at us and started crying over the atrocities that we were destined to face." Hazrat Ali broke down so much that tears started trickling down from his beard onto his chest. [Neither the Messenger of Allah, nor the great Hazrat Ali was such weakling as to break down in the fashion described. They were the noble ones who, with resolution, character and valor changed the world forever]

- Imam Hasan said, "A poison will be secretly sent to my martyrdom." (*Addam'ah As-Sakiba*) [The same book repeatedly asserts that nothing remains hidden from an Imam]
- Imam Hasan told Imam Husain, "Blood will rain from the skies on your slaying and everything in the universe will scream over the tribulation. Even the beasts in the jungles and fish in the oceans will be shedding tears. (Ibid)

[If you can make today's enlightened generation drink this kind of Islam, more power to you!]

- *Nafsil Mahmoom, Aashir Bahaar* and other books repeatly claim that the calamities and tribulations were preordained for Imam Husain and his household. [But, the Qur'an does not preach fatalism at all. *Layisa lil Insaani illa ma sa'aa* (A human deserves that which he strives for). Man determines his own destiny. And if we accept predestination then the entire bustle and bother is pointless. Why keep crying over the spilt milk?]
- Imam Husain said, "I have heard from my grandfather (the exalted Prophet) that Khilafah is contraband for the seed of Abi Sufian." *(Aashir Bihaar and Malhuf)* [According to the Qur'an, kinship and ancestry carry no significance. The only criterion of superiority among people is character. Hence, the Messenger of Allah could not have said this]
- Before departing from Madinah, Husain saw a dream that made him cry. He broke down crying at the grave of the exalted Messenger. Then, he cried after meeting his kin. He prayed, "O Allah! Guide me to the path that pleases You and Your Messenger. Then, he cried a great deal. *(Maqtal Awalim, Aashir-ud-Damah)* [Obvious contradictions abound in these reports - Predestiny, Approval of Allah and His Messenger, yet, Husain the son of the Lion of Allah (Ali), breaking down in tears at each and every step! And that too when Paradise, the venerated grandfather, parents and kith and kin were awaiting him in there]
- Half-brother of Imam Husain, Muhammad bin Hanfia, did not accompany him to Karbala from Madinah. The Imam took the progeny of his paternal grandfather Abu Talib. This included the Imam's two sisters, Zainab and Umm Kulsoom, brothers and their sons. For some unknown reason, none from the clan of Banu Hashim except the descendants of Abu Talib accompanied him. 11 out of Hazrat Husain's 15 brothers stayed away.

THE POET LAMENTED:
Where was Madinah and where Karbala
The traveler of whence came whence

REMINDER: All criticism of the author in this book is directed to the historians, and not at all to the honorable personalities of Islam - The exalted Prophet, Sahaba Kiraam, Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain, all of whom inspire our reverence and respect.

(PART-08)

AFTER HUSAIN'S MARTYRDOM:

- There was convulsion in the universe. Dark storms raged. Earthquakes rocked the whole of earth. Blood rained from the skies. There was thunder all around. Darkness fell all over and stars became visible in daytime. Total darkness lasted for three days. Apparel and buildings became red

with blood raining from skies. Blood filled every pitcher and pot. Blood oozed out even when a pebble was moved. *(Aashir, Qumqam, Tareekh Ibn Asakir, Sawaaiq)*

- These books state that for three days, people around the world came to think that end of the world had come. [However, such a huge universal turbulence finds no mention in the histories of Rome, Egypt, Greece, India and other countries]
- What you call the red of twilight was never seen before the martyrdom of the Lord of Martyrs. The twilight is in fact the blood of the Karbala martyrs. *(Sawaaiq)*
- When Husain was martyred Allah sent down seventy thousand angels at Karbala who would keep on shrieking in grief until the Doomsday. These facts prove that weeping and wailing over the martyrdom of Husain and expressing grief and sorrow is a way of the Almighty God. The Almighty God has been crying since that fateful 10th day of Muharram and will keep on crying. *(Ghuniat-ut- Talibeen)* Imam Shehristani writes that Allah cried so much over Karbala that His eyes became sore and angels came to Him asking about His health. [So, God is not Almighty. He is a helpless God]
- To throw dust in one's beard and on the head on *'Aashura,* the 10th day of Muharram, is a tradition of the exalted Prophet. (Tirmizi Shareef, vol ii Pg 218, Delhi Edition). [It should be borne in mind that the exalted Prophet had passed on 50 years before the supposed Karbala tragedy. Let us hear more from the historians writing three to five centuries after the supposed events]
- The barbarians even stripped off the clothes on the holy body of Imam Husain, the clothes that were already in tatters. The shirt was stripped by Ishaq Hadhree, the trousers by Abjar Tameemi, the turban by Akhnas Hazrami, shoes by Aswad bin Khalid, and the ring by Bajad Al-Kalibi. He also cut off the finger while doing so. The Imam's shawl was pulled by Qais bin Ash'ash. Umar bin Sa'd took away the armor called *Tabra* and men from the *'Adoo* tribe made away with his sword. This was not the famous sword *Zulfiqar* since that happens to be with Imam Mahdi in occultation *(Malhuf).*
- All of the ten horse-riders who trampled Husain's corpse under the hoofs, proved to be bastards by studies undertaken by Abu Umar Zahid as recorded in *Malhuf*. [And this research took place five hundred years later]
- After Imam's martyrdom, his horse toppled forty riders of the enemy and trampled them to death. *(Manaqib Shahr Ashob).* No! The charger reddened its forehead with Imam's blood and started knocking its head on the earth until it died *(Aashir Bahar).* Sorry again! The horse committed suicide in the Imam's grief by drowning itself in the Euphrates *(Nasikhut Tawareekh).*

THE HOUSEHOLD:

- The poet ignites the story-teller thus:

Cart away mementos of Ali and Batool
Drive away captives the family of Rasool

- Those left behind after Imam Husain, were the sick Imam Zainul Abedin bin Husain, a few ladies in purdah, and some children. Those who plundered goods from them met with a sorry fate. The man that used the looted saffron got burnt. The henna became ashes and the camel meat turned poison bitter.
- Imam Zainul Abedin was in captivity. Yet, through a miracle, he personally led the funeral of his father. He became two persons, one there and one here. *(Rijal Kushi)*
- Then, Imam Zainul Abedin moved a little dust from the grave-site. A grave was found already well-prepared. The sick Imam lifted his father's body all by himself and lowered it into the grave. *(Lil-Maqram)*

THE SACRED HEAD:

QUESTION: Where is the head of Imam Husain?

ANSWERS:

- It is buried in Madinah. *(Usool-e-Kafi, Tehzeebil Ahkam)*
- It is near the grave of Imam Hasan Mujtaba in Madinah. *(Khulasat-ul-Wafa)*
- No! It is somewhere else in Jannatul Baqee'. *(Fatawa Qartabi)*
- It was buried by the side of Ali the Emir in Najaf Ashraf. *(Kaamil-uz-Ziarah)*
- No again. It is in the Riqqah Mosque. *(Abdullah bin Razzaq)*
- The Prophet himself rose from his tomb and came from Madinah and by way of a miracle, took away the head from Damascus to Madinah. All other tales are false. *(Qutub Rawindi)*
- Impossible! The fact is that Yazeed paraded the head in many towns for public view. People carried it from place to place until it ended up in Asqalan. The chief of Asqalan buried it there.
- Wrong! Yazeed deposited the head in his treasury. When Sulaiman bin Abdul Malik came to the throne, he learned of the head's presence in the treasury. He saw the head radiant like polished silver. After keeping it with him for some time, he wrapped it in a shroud and got it buried with respects. [The time of this burial is supposed to be 98 AH i.e. 37 years after the supposed event of Karbala. The authors of *Sawaa'iq* and *Tehzeeb* recorded the events from the treasury to burial centuries later]
- No, No! Umar bin Abdul Aziz buried the head in Karbala during his reign in 100 AH. *(Ibne Qayyim)*
- *Tehzeebul Ahkam* records also that when Abbasids came to power in 130 AH (750 CE) they plundered Yazeed's treasury. A soldier caught sight of a

bag. When he untied the bag in an isolated field, he saw the sacred head wrapped in silk. It had an Arabic writing on it, "This is the head of Husain bin Ali." Secretly, the soldier dug the ground with his sword and buried the head. [The soldier had secretly buried the head but Ibn Hasan Toosi of *Tehzeebil Ahkam* got wind of it three hundred years later. One may recall that the same author of the *Tahzeeb* had mentioned Sulaiman bin Abdul Malik in this context]

- Ibn Jozi rebuts all this. According to him, the Abbasid Caliph Mansoor found the head in a locked box in the treasury of the Umayyads. He buried it in Damascus.
- Sensing the abundance of the flying tales, another historian named Maqraizi, flayed all other chroniclers, and brought forth his own 'research'. He writes that in the times of Crusades, for fear of the Christians, the head was taken from Damascus to Asqalan. It was then dug up again on the 8th of Jamadiul Awwal, 548 AH and brought to Cairo. The head gave off the fragrance of musk and was dripping of fresh blood. That is where it was buried.

<u>THE ESSENCE OF NARRATIVES</u>:

- The Truth was beheaded in Karbala. Shimar's dagger cut off Imam Husain's head. *(Nafsil Mahmoom)*. [Earlier, it was said that the sacred head was severed by twelve blows of Shimar's sword *(Nafsil Mahmum)*. If the Truth was beheaded, all sacrifice ended in vain]
- The head of the Martyr in the Way of Allah was raised up high on a spear. That was the moment that the truth was decapitated. *(Shaheed-e-Insaniat)*

[If that is so, Muhammad Ali Jauhar is wrong in his poetry:

Husain's murder is indeed death to Yazeed
Islam gets revived after each Karbala]

- Bibi Shahr Bano took her own life by jumping in the Euphrates *(Manaqib, Ibn Shahr Ashob)*
- (Impossible)! Bibi Shahr Bano had died at the birth of Imam Zainul Abedin. *(Asrarush Shahadat)*
- According to *Kitab-e-Asrar,* Bibi Shar Bano rode away to Jabal-e-Toos on the Imam's steed and her end remains one of the unsolved mysteries of Nature. [But the Imam's steed had died too]
- The caravan of the captives of Karbala consisted of a string of 40 camels carrying Fatima's progeny, some children and some women. *(Ashir Bahar)*
- Fatima Sughra bint Husain said to a man from Kufah, "Sit you like a dog, the way your father used to!" *(Malhuf)* [The author of *Malhuf* is presenting

this as a specimen of Fatima Junior's eloquence]

- Imam Zainul Abedin said to Ibn Ziyad, "No one dies without Allah's Decree. My father also died by His Decree." *(Maqatilut Taalibin)* [With such firm faith in Allah's will it would not befit him to wail in Ibn Ziyad's court]
- Imam Husain's head was being paraded in the streets of Kufah. The head was constantly reciting the ayahs, "See that the matter of the People of Kahf and Raqeem was one of Our unique signs." The audience spoke out, "O Son of the Prophet! Your case is even more wondrous!" *(Ashir Bahar)*

<u>EVERY CLAN WILL LONG FOR HUSAIN … BUT</u>

- Imam Husain used to call us profanities. Imam Husain used to draw his sword to slay us. (Bani Ziyad's taunt, *Nasikhut Tawareekh)*
- When this destitute caravan was entering Syria, Yazeed was watching the scene from the top of his castle in Jerone. A crow cawed and Yazeed was delighted. He started humming a tune, "I have settled scores with the Prophet." [Tabeen Najafi, the author of *Tazkiratul Khawas*, hears this caw-caw five hundred years later]
- Damascus was wearing a festive look that day *(Qumqam).* [How could the Muslim masses celebrate the martyrdom of the exalted Prophet's grandson?]
- One of the fifty people who brought the Imam's head from Kufah to Damascus reported that they had a round of drinking around the sacred head. One dark night it so happened, that the gates of the heavens were flung open with thunder and lightning. All Messengers from Adam to Muhammad descended, accompanied by Gabriel and thousands of other angels. Gabriel lifted the sacred head, embraced and kissed it. All other Messengers (124,000) then did the same. Looking at the head of his grandson, the Prophet of Allah wept profusely. Other Messengers helped him compose himself. *(Nafsil Mahmoom)*. [Angel Gabriel should have carried the head to the heavens]
- Ibn Jozi has written in his *Tazkarah,* "Five hundred years before the birth of the Prophet, there was a verse etched on a stone in Siryani language that there would be a people who slay Husain and yet hope for intercession by his grandfather. [Ibn Jozi does not tell us who saw the stone and where]
- Near a mountain called Joshan, one of Husain's wives suffered a miscarriage. There were some people at work nearby. She requested them some water to drink. They not only rejected her request but spoke rudely. The lady cursed them. There was a red copper-mine in that mountain. That mine suddenly exploded *(Mo'jamil Baldan).* [Why could her curse not destroy the army of Ibn Ziyad?]
- It is reported in *Maqtalil Husain,* "In the bazaars of Syria, the sacred head of Husain went on counting beads of a rosary. It was calling out, "My martyrdom and the mounting of my head on the spear is more wonderous than the story of Dwellers of the Cave." [The Mullah takes this yarn as

strengthening the faith, whereas the educated young make fun of their own religion when they hear such irrationalities]

<u>THE ROYAL COURT OF YAZEED</u>:

- On the command from Yazeed, a dining cloth was spread over the sacred head. Yazeed indulged in a drinking spree along with his friends. He placed the head in a platter of gold and placed a pillow on it and spread chessboard over the pillow. When Yazeed would win rounds of chess from his friends, he would drink three chalices of liquor and would spill the froth near the sacred head. He kept on repeating, "This is the revenge for Badr." *(Mun La Yahdhar)*
- Yazeed read out to Imam Zainul Abedin the verse from the Qur'an, "The misfortune that befalls you is a consequence of your misdeeds." "This ayah is not for us", said Imam Zainul Abedin. *(Aqdul Fareed)*
- Yazeed asked, "What ayah has been revealed for you?" The Imam replied, "All misfortunes that come to you are pre-ordained." So we are people who do not mourn our dead. *(Tafseer Qummi)* [Do we notice the open contradiction here? For centuries, grieving and mourning has indeed been an integral part of the lives of these Mullahs and their followers. Is not the continued 'ceremonial' weeping and wailing these books so often attribute to the family of the exalted Prophet demeaning to his household? Isn't it against the honored Imam's own injunctions? Is there another people in the world that consider wailing and mourning an integral part of worship?]
- By Yazeed’s orders the sacred head of Imam Husain was hung at the gate of his palace and then, for forty days it remained perched on the minaret of the Jama' Masjid *(Nafsil Mahmoom).* [Could the thousands upon thousands of the Muslim masses idly witness the insult?]
- A lady of the house, Hind bint Abdullah bin Aamir left the harem of the Lord of Martyrs and became a wife of Yazeed. *(Ashir Bahar)* [What! This is another serious insult to Imam Husain]

<u>THE SICK IMAM (ZAINUL ABEDIN)</u>:

- Yazeed commanded a policeman to take Imam Zainul Abedin to a certain garden, kill him and bury him there. He took the Imam to the garden and dug a grave with his sword. He was at the point of killing the Imam when an invisible hand slapped him so hard in the face that he died and fell buried in the same grave *(Tazallum-uz-Zahra).* [Why did not such miracle happen for Imam Husain?]
- Imam Zainul Abedin was 23 at the time of the Karbala tragedy. Historians report that he incessantly wept over the woes of his late father for forty years. [These add up to 63 years. *Malhuf* records his year of birth as 38 AH and of his demise in AH 95. If he lived for 57 years in all, how is it that he kept weeping till he was 63? And if he incessantly cried forty years long, what became of his status as Imam!]

- As it happened, Ali son of Imam Husain (Zainul Abedin) set off towards the desert. His slave followed him and heard him wailing loudly. The slave tried to calm him down and asked, "O My Master! Will your wailing ever stop?" He replied, "Prophet Yaqub had twelve sons. One of them, Yusuf was away from his presence for a while and even though he was still alive, Hazrat Yaqub had become almost blind crying for his son. I, on the other hand, have seen seventeen of my household lying dead including my father, brother and others. So my wailing cannot stop." *(Malhuf)* [This does not befit an ordinary man of faith, let alone a person of the stature of the Imam. Those honorable models of fortitude could not have spent their lives in wailing and crying]

(PART-09)

REMINDER: All criticism of the author in this book is directed to the historians, and not at all to the honorable personalities of Islam - The exalted Prophet, Sahaba Kiraam, Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain, all of whom inspire our reverence and respect.

SOME LEADING CHARACTERS:

Let us now look at the facts. Unfortunately, whatever dogmas we are raised up with since childhood, become a part of our inner self. Indeed, they intertwine with our emotional fabric. That is why people in general tend to block their minds to new information and even get upset. A Mullah would conveniently dispense the verdict of infidelity.

Alas, hundreds of thousands of things to be said
Remained unsaid for fear of mass commotion

- A poet

However, according to Qur'an, concealing the truth is a great offense (2:140). To begin with, here are the years of death of some notables:

YEARS OF BIRTH AND DEMISE:

All the dates given below can only be approximate and liable to error because of contradictions in different histories. A brief though rough chronology is, however, important for us to go back in time.

Name	Year of Death AH (Al-Hijrah)	Lifetime CE (The Common Era)
The exalted Prophet Muhammad	11	570-632

Hazrat Abu-Bakr Siddiq	13	573- 634
Hazrat Umar Farooq	23	583-644
Hazrat Uthman	35	583-656
Hazrat Ali ibn Abi-Talib	40	600-661
Hazrat Muawiya	60	604-680 (First Banu Ummayad Ruler)
Yazeed bin Muawiya	64	645-683

THE 12 SHI'A IMAMS (YEARS OF DEATH GIVEN IN AH ONLY)

Sr. No.	Name	Year of Death (AH)	Lifetime (CE)
01.	Ali ibn Abi-Talib	40	600-661
02.	Hasan bin Ali	49	625-670
03.	Husain bin of Ali	61	626-680
04.	Zainul Abedin bin Husain	95	659-712
05.	Muhammad Baqir bin Zain	117	676-731
06.	Ja'far Sadiq bin Baqir	148	702-765
07.	Musa Kazim bin Ja'far	182	746-799
08.	Ali Raza bin Musa Kazim	200	765-818
09.	Muhammad Jawad Taqi bin Raza	220	811-835
10.	Ali Hadi Naqi bin Taqi	254	846-868
11.	Hasan Askari bin Naqi	260	846-870

Prophet Muhammad (S)	52 before Hijrah to10 AH	570-632 CE
Hazrat Abu-Bakr Siddiq	49 before Hijrah to12 AH	573-634 CE
Hazrat Umar Farooq	39 before Hijrah to 23 AH	583-644 CE
Hazrat Uthman	39 before Hijrah to 35 AH	583-656 CE
Hazrat Ali ibn Abi-Talib	22 before Hijrah to 40 AH	600-661 CE
Hazrat Mu'awiya	19 before Hijrah to 60 AH	600-680 CE
Yazeed bin Mu'awiya	26 to 64 AH	645-683 CE

THE SHI'A IMAMS (YEARS OF DEATH GIVEN IN AH ONLY)

Sr. No.	Name	Period
01.	Ali ibn Abi Talib	40 AH ….. 600-661 CE
02.	Hasan bin Ali	49 ………. 621-670
03.	Husain bin of Ali	61……….. 623-680
04.	Zainul Abedin bin Husain	95 ………. 658-712

05.	Muhammad Baqir bin Zain	117 …….. 677-731
06.	Ja'far Sadiq bin Baqir	148 ……... 699-765
07.	Musa Kazim bin Ja'far	182 ……... 745-799
08.	Ali Raza bin Musa Kazim	200 ……. 770-818
09.	Muhammad Jawad Taqi bin Raza	220 ……. 809-834
10.	Ali Hadi Naqi bin Taqi	254 …... 829-868
11.	Hasan Askari bin Naqi	260 …... 846-874
12.	Abul Qasim Muhammad Al-Muntazar Imam-uz-Zaman Al-Mahdi (if at all born) - exact year of birth not known. It was 254 or 255 AH. He disappeared at age four or five in the Cave of Samera in Iraq.	260 AH = 878 CE.

Now let us have a look at the chronology of the historians who initially committed our history to writing, including the Karbala episode. Although the historians are a different commodity from the Muhaddthin (writers of Hadith) yet, both groups trespass each other's boundaries whenever they wish. Therefore, we find history mixed up with Hadith and vice versa. These massive volumes are loaded with endless amount of contradictions within themselves and against each other since all these books were based on word of mouth. "He heard from him who heard from her, and she heard from so and so who in turn heard it from this and that." Then there is the description and analyses of the character and credibility of the persons in the 'chains of narration'. The funny thing is that one narrator who is trustworthy before ten "scholars" is a fabricating liar before another ten.

MOST PROMINENT HISTORIANS & MUHADHITHIN

AUTHOR WITH YEAR OF DEATH

- Imam Ibn Jareer Tabari 310 (923 CE) - The first exponent of the Qur'an and the first ever historian)

IMAMS OF SUNNI HADITH:

- Imam Muhammad Ismail Bukhari 256 AH (870 CE)
- Imam Muslim Bin Hajjaj Al-Qasheeri 261 AH (875 CE)
- Abu Abdullah Ibn Yazeed Ibn Majah 273 AH (886 CE)
- Suleman Abu Dawood 275 AH (888 CE)
- Imam Abu Musa Tirmizi 279 AH (883 CE)
- Imam Abdur Rahman Nisai 303 AH (915 CE)

IMAMS OF SHI'A HADITH:

- Sheikh Muhammad Bin Yaqoob Bin Ishaq Al-Kaleeni 329 (941 CE)
- Sheikh Saddooq Abu Ja'far bin Ali Tabrasi 381 (993 CE)
- Sheikh Abu Ja'far Muhammad Ibn-e-Hasan Toosi 460 (1071 CE)

IMAMS OF FIQH (JURISTS - AH YEAR OF DEATH):

- Imam Malik Bin Anas 179
- Imam Abu Hanifa 150
- Imam Ahmad Bin Hanbal 241
- Imam Shafi'i 204

The revered Mullah Jalaluddin Rumi wrote correctly about the Imams of Fiqh:

They sculpted four sects out of the True Religion
And created a rift in the Deen of the exalted Prophet

But, contradicting the Qur'an, the same Rumi says:

The Companions so loved of this world that
They abandoned Mustafa (the Prophet) coffinless

The "Science" of *Asma-ur-Rijaal*

These were the names of the gurus of our history and tradition. Here it is noteworthy that first history of Muslims was written by Tabari, about 270 years after the exalted Prophet and 230 years after the supposed incident of Karbala. And he had nothing in his hands to refer to. In fact, he admits in the very beginning of his "Mother of all Histories" that he was writing only that which others were narrating. The narrators, therefore, should be held responsible for any and all errors.

From the Shiite standpoint, history was first recorded by Imam Kaleeni later than Tabari, at the start of the fourth century AH or about 250 years after the supposed Karbala. Tabari and Kaleeni both built their fancies on hearsay. "He heard from so and so who heard from so and so, and so on."

Besides being gullible, we Muslims have a strange characteristic. Being a 'Bizarro Ummah', we take pride in what we should be ashamed of! The scandal that should put us to shame is the so-called "Science" of Men's Names (Asma-ur-Rijaal). The Mullah thumps his breast claiming that Muslims have preserved the

names of their 500,000 self-proclaimed narrators/scholars. Dr. James Gibbs of Great Britain has correctly assailed Muslims over this spectacle, "The Muslims possess a living Book but, sitting in their mosques, madrasahs and monasteries, they continue playing with obsolete accounts of history. These five hundred thousand phantom players are responsible for sectarianism amongst the Muslims."

SOME MORE INFO ABOUT OUR HISTORIANS

It is significant that our 'recognized' historians, numbering in hundreds, belong to the post-Tabari/Kaleeni era. None before them! What happened to the record of the golden period of the Muslim history? In 165 AH, when Abbassid Khalifa Haroon Rasheed asked Imam Ahmad bin Hanbal for evidence supporting one of his theories, he could not produce a scrap of paper! Imam Hanbal reportedly endured flogging by Mamoon Rashid over the pointless debate whether the Qur'an was a creation or not. But none of these "Imams" pronounced monarchy being un-Islamic. So, despotism continued to gain strength with time.

Two Tabaris? Just as Imam Abu Yusuf, a disciple of Imam Abu Hanifa had become the royal court jurist *(Faqeeh)* of Umayyad Dynasty similarly Tabari dug heels in the court of Khalifa Mo'tamid in 270 AH. Imam Ibn Jareer bin Yazeed Tabari, (the name adopted by him) graciously submitted to the whims of Khalifa Al-Muqtadar Billah. In many accounts the "Imam's" real name is given as Ibn Jareer bin Rustam Ibn Tabari disclosing him being a Parsi. (For example, *Kitabul Istaqama,* P.137) Today there are confusing reports about him whether he was a Shi'a or a Sunni, Khariji or Rafizi or Zoroastrian (Yaqoot Hamdi's *Muajjamil Adaba* 302 AH). Legend also has it that Imam Tabari bin Yazeed and Imam Tabari bin Rustam were two different persons, although both were born on the same day, both were historians, lived in the same town, and died on the same day. Both of them looked the same and dressed the same. [Impossible for a co-incidence]

UNION OF THE MULLAH AND THE MONARCH

In short, during the reign of Khalifa Muqtadir Billah, royal delegates were dispatched to Makkah, Madinah, Damascus, Qadisia, Kufah and other provincial centers. The contents of their libraries were destroyed and replaced by books written by people who were in reality the criminals of Islam. The question arises, how Tabari and other "scholars" like him acquired this much of power.

THE NINE MUHADDITHIN WERE PERSIAN:

Well, it is amazing to know that all the six so-called Sunni Muhadditheen of Sahah Sitta (the Six Right Ones - the six 'canonical' books of Hadith), *Bukhari, Muslim, Abu Daood, Ibn-e-Maja, Tirmizi* and *Nasai* hailed from the defeated Persian Empire. Likewise, the three Shi'a Muhadditheen *Sheikh Saddooq, Ja'far*

Toosi and *Abu Ali Tabrasi* (writers of the four 'canonical' Shi'a books of Hadith) were of Persian origin. Not one of these nine was an Arab.

ABU MUSLIM KHURASANI:
The Zoroastrians from Persia had become very influential in the Abbassid government in the very beginning. In fact, the founder of the Abbassid dynasty, Abu Muslim Khurasani was an ardent Magian. By 129 AH, due to the incompetence of the last Umayyad rulers and propaganda by the Ajamis (Persians), unrest had taken root among the people of Khorasan. Many of the masses wanted to install Muhammad bin Ali bin Abdullah bin Abbas as Khalifa.

Like Imam Zainul Abedin, his son Imam Baqir and after him his son Imam Ja'far Sadiq had altogether quit the political arena. Luckily for Abu Muslim Khorasani, Marwan the Second, son of Marwan bin Hakam turned out to be a very incapable ruler. Abu Muslim found the ground all to himself. Imam Muhammad bin Ali died in 126 AH and his followers declared his son Ibrahim as Imam. Abu Muslim Khorasani talked Imam Ibrahim into killing all Arabs in Khorasan, a Persian dominated province. But, the plot was exposed. Marwan-2 imprisoned Imam Ibrahim and then got him killed. His brother succeeded Imam Ibrahim as Imam Abul Abbas. Abu Muslim's mission was to prevent the consolidation of a central authority among the ruling Arabs, indeed among the Muslims in general. Finally, in 132 AH the combined armies of Abu Muslim and Imam Abul Abbas destroyed the Umayyad regime. There are reports that the ruling Umyyads were killed deceptively under the pretext of a dinner party. Marwan II was killed. All but the women and children of Banu Umayya were annihilated. Only a prince named Abdur Rahman managed to escape to Andalusia (Spain). With a significant Muslim population in Spain since its conquest by Musa bin Nusair and Tariq bin Ziyad, Prince Abdur Rahman set up the glorious Umayyad Dynasty in Spain.

Fearful of Abu Muslim's rise to power, Abul Abbas got him assassinated. Still, the Persians remained very powerful in the early reign of the Abbassids. In fact, from 129 to 132 AH the Persians directly ruled the Muslim empire. *(Tareekh-e-Islam* by Dr. Hameeduddin)

The Umayyad Dynasty lasted until 132 AH. During much of the first 100 years, SAHABA KIRAAM were alive and the System of Government was very close to KHILAAFAT-e-RASHIDA. In fact, during the times of Umar bin Abdul Aziz (99-101) no one could find a single person willing to accept charity in 1/3rd of the then known world under Islamic Rule! Monarchy really began during the Abbasid Dynasty.

HAROON RASHEED AND THE BARAMIKAH:
This rise of the Zoroastrians lasted about two hundred years. Their influence, albeit covert, was so much that a powerful king like Haroonur Rasheed would at times find himself helpless against them. It is a little known fact that Haroonur

Rasheed himself was the son of a Persian woman named Khaizran.

The Persian Baramika family had ascended to immense power within the Caliphate as Haroon's viziers. Most historians acknowledge that in 187 AH Haroon had a golden opportunity for easy conquest of the present-day Cyprus and Turkey, including Constantinople (Istanbul), the gateway to Europe. That action would have obviated the horrible Crusades in the future. However, the Zoroastrian Baramikas kept him occupied with the Arabian Nights Tales and in fun and merriment.

Haroon's ministers Khalid, Yahya, Fazal and Ja'far were all Baramikas. They replaced Arabic with Persian as the court language. It is astonishing to note that it was in Haroon's reign that the celebration of the Magian festival of Nawroze started in great gusto replacing the customary Muslim Eid.

How were people like Tabari, Kaleeni, Zahri, Ibn Ishaq, Tirmizi, Saddooq, Ibn-e-Sa'd and Waqidi et al gain so much power? Not only did they enjoy privileges from the rulers, but they also had monopoly over penmanship. In return they used to proclaim the king as God's shadow on earth and would fabricate history, Hadith and interpretations of the Qur'an that would endorse despotic kingship, palaces, harems and all kinds of royal indulgence.

AN EXAMPLE:
Shah Abdul Aziz of Dehli, (d. 1229 AH) gave an example of this chaos. One day Khalifa Mahdi Abbassi was flying pigeons. Ghias bin Maimoon Muhaddith saw this and uttered, "The Rasool (S) has said that archery, horse racing, and flying pigeons are a believer’s grandeur.” The reported Hadith mentions camel racing instead of flying pigeons.

Khalifa Haroon Rasheed had the most magnificent kingdom and possessed the strongest army of the times. He could easily have subdued Byzantine, indeed the entire Roman Empire. Had he accomplished that task, there would have been no Crusades in later years and Islam could have claimed the entire Europe with its strength and benevolence.

ANOTHER TRICKSTER - IBNE SHAHAB ZAHRI:
Now let us examine "Imam" Ibn-e-Shahab Zahri (d. second century Hijrah, 742 CE). Hujjatullah Abdul Qadir Ali Al-Musvi, author of *Mizanul Faris* states that Zahri's real name was Ibn-e-Shahab Toosi. He was one of those hundreds of thousands of migrants who, after the Arab conquest of Persia, had settled in the Iraqi cities of Kufah, Basra and Baghdad. Some history books have named him as the second founder of Shi'a theology. (The first founder was Abdullah bin Saba, the Jew)

In his book "Imam Zahri and Imam Tabari, the Other Side of the Picture", Allama

Tamanna Imadi states that Zahri's role features prominently in all the differences between the Shi'a and Sunni sects to this day.

He used to fabricate a Hadith and then it was passed over to the propaganda centers from where it made rounds of the entire Muslim world. Some Shi'a scholars acknowledge him as a Shi'a while others hold him to be a Sunni (Mufti Muhammad Tahir Makki). However, Ibn Shahab Zahri (Toosi) had descended from the royals of the Persian Sassanids and was a staunch Zoroastrian. Allama Imadi, Maulana Dost Muhammad Qureshi, Mufti Muhammad Tahir Makki and Allama Mujeebi all are unanimous in the view that some of the machinations of this Zoroastrian masquerading as "Imam" have lasted until this day. He:

- Made up stories casting doubts about the collection and compilation of the Qur'an.
- Broached the novel idea that some Ayahs of the Qur'an abrogate others.
- Concocted the foolish notion that the Qur'an was revealed over seven "readings".
- He was the man to name Hazrat Ayesha in context with Surah An-Noor, thus providing an open opportunity to "Imam" Bukhari to slander the Mother of Believers. The Qur'an had not named any person in the Surah.
- Made up the tales of dispute among Sahaba Kiraam concerning the exalted Prophet's succession in Saqeefa Bani Saa'dah.
- Fabricated stories of disputations between Hazraat Ali, Abu Bakr and Umar.
- Invented stories about persecution of Bibi Fatima, the dispute about the Garden of Fadak, and the maltreatment of the Prophet's daughter by Hazraat Abu Bakr and Umar.
- Topping it all, the tales like the Battle of Jamal between Hazrat Ali and Hazrat Ayesha, the Battle of Saffain between Hazrat Ali and Hazrat Mu'awiya, and the Battle of Nahrawan between Hazrat Ali and the Khawarij were creations of the scheming mind of Zahri. **In fact, the Battles of Jamal, Saffain, Nahrawan and Karbala never took place!**

Zahri was not alone in spreading the above mentioned horrendous plots. He had full support of his fellow Zoroastrians. Their ulterior motive was to divide Muslims in sects, engage them in mutual disputes and make them abandon the Qur’an.

Other culprits in this sordid business were Jews banished from the Arabian Peninsula. Many of them assumed Muslim names and settled in centers of Islamic Civilization to benefit from the prosperous Muslim state. A third force active in this endeavor was the Byzantine (the Eastern Roman) Empire which had been conquered by Muslims during the reign of Hazrat Umar. Syria, Egypt, Jerusalem, Alexandria etc had fallen to Muslims. The Romans were also bent upon avenging their defeat from Muslims.

THE ENEMY CAMP:
That is how the camp of the Zoroastrian, Jewish and Nazarene brains formed a coalition against Muslims. Misery seeks company. The three scheming, defeated elements held a series of secret conferences in Kufah, Syria, Yemen and Constantinople. *(Lisanul Meezan)*

It is to be remembered that Muslims had not invaded the Persian and Roman empires on their own or for occupying their lands. In both these superpowers of the time, a few elite were holding people in physical, mental and economic bondage. The accounts of the tyranny and the public outcry for help were reaching the capital of the new superpower in Madinah. The exalted Prophet had warned the tyrannical emperors that if they failed to reform and restore human rights, time were at hand that the elite would face the hardships that the masses were facing. Hazraat Abu Bakr and Umar only reaffirmed that warning.

Please recall that the Qur'an prescribes Jihad in the sense of warfare only under the following circumstances:

- When adversaries physically attack Muslims.
- When the enemy drives away Muslims from their lands and homes.
- When innocent people are subjected to oppression and cry for help.

In their hearts, the Parsi and Christian masses were jubilant over the rise of Islam because it was the first time that they had witnessed the beauty of freedom. However, the courtiers and the elite of the old regimes grieved for the good old days. The Jews had not forgotten the hurt of their banishment. In their private counsels these defeated elements had reached the conclusion that it was not possible to fight Muslims on the battlefield. Therefore, they resolved to sow the seed of discord among Muslims. The best way to accomplish the task was to make them desert the Qur'an. Henceforth, the war was philosophical and intellectual at which the plain Arabs were no match to the enemy. They were men of action, not of gossip.

HORMUZAN, THE FIRST SCHEMING MIND OF OUR HISTORY:
The Zoroastrian Hormuzan had been a military commander of the last Persian ruler Yazdgard as well as governor of his eastern provinces. His was the brain behind the plot for assasisinating Hazrat Umar Farooq. Our history leaves us only a brief remark in the passing for this awful tragedy - that a non-Muslim Persian slave Firoz Abululu attacked Hazrat Umar with a dagger during morning prayers because of some personal grievance! *(Tarikh Tabari)*

- "Feroz killed the 'second' (Hazrat Umar) because the latter used to mistreat him*."(Malhuf referring toTaoos)*
- The third version is that Abululu Feroz used to work in Hazrat Mugheera's house. He was a blacksmith and carpenter. One day he brought a complaint before Hazrat Umar that Hazrat Mugheera was not paying him

enough wages. Hazrat Umar looked into his complaint and ruled that the wages were adequate, and Abululu assassinated Hazrat Umar on that account. Does it not sound too trivial a reason? This was not the murder of just another man, Umar bin Khattab. It was the assassination of Umar Farooq the great! There was a monstrous plot behind it, as we shall explore.

Abdullah bin Saba (also called As-Saudah) was a mysterious character. With Raa'en bin Saba as his real name, he was a Jewish mastermind with avowed designs of disrupting the Central Authority of the caliphate. In the time of Hazrat Uthman he rose to political eminence in Iraq in the guise of a Muslim. He forged some of the basic Shi'a tenets such as:

- Every prophet has a divinely appointed inheritor ('Wasi') and Hazrat Ali was the inheritor of Prophet Muhammad (S) inheriting the succession, the knowledge and wisdom and whatever the exalted Prophet left behind.
- The Caliphate was Hazrat Ali's divine right and the other Caliphs were usurpers and tyrants. With the Jews, Nazarenes and the Magians working in concert, Abdullah bin Saba succeeded in his evil designs.
- Another character was the Christian Jafeena of Hirah. He had been the in charge of the royal security in the Roman court. He outwardly converted to Islam but he was assigned to hire assassins and engineer attacks on the Caliphate.
- Shahrbano daughter of Yazdgard: A princess of Persia, she was captured and brought to Madinah in 20 AH. Hazrat Husain married her with her consent in 25 AH. *(Usool Al-Kafi)*

There are other reports that the real name of this attractive princess of Yazdgard was Jehan Shah and that Hazrat Umar proposed two fine names for her, Salameh and Shahrbano. *(Kitab Ash-Shafi)*

Our research indicates the original name of this lady was Shaharzadi and she was the daughter of Shahryar and the sister of Yazdgard. Regardless, this wedding was blessed by prominent Muslims. They were hoping that this marriage would create goodwill between the Arabs and the Ajamites. However, the remnants of the Persian monarchy took it as an insult. The pyre of hate kept on burning in their hearts until they assassinated Imam Husain.

A STARTLING ADMISSION - HUSSEIN KAZIMZADA:

This was a brief portrayal of some dark characters of our history. Now let us have a look at what a renowned 20th century historian of Iran writes in his Persian book *Tajalliat-e-Rooh-e-Iran dar Adwar-e-Tareekhi* (Splendor of the Spirit of Iran in the Annals of History): "From the day Sa'd bin Abi Waqas conquered Persia (20 AH) on behalf of the Second Caliph (Hazrat Umar), the Persians nurtured a passion for revenge in their hearts. They could never forget that a handful of Arab Bedouins had dealt their mighty empire a shattering blow. Our forefathers followed the only course that was open to them. Firstly, they

incited the Abbassids of Banu Hashim to eliminate the Umayyad Dynasty that ruled from 661-750 CE. Persisting with their long-term goals, and persevering with their plans through centuries, at the most opportune time, they invited Hulagu Khan of Mongolia in 1258 CE and did away with the Arabian Abbassid Empire. In this way our forefathers avenged their humiliating defeat and the loss of their Empire at Qadisiyah in 637 CE at the hands of Arabs."

This was the revenge they took from Muslims. We have mentioned above the principal characters of the horrible drama staged by them. For revenge from Islam itself, these characters replaced the pristine Islam of the exalted Prophet Muhammad with an Ajamite Islam. Its foundations were laid during the reign of Khalifa Haroon Rashid. This Ajami Islam is rampant in the so-called Islamic world to date. Haroon born 766 CE, ruled from 786-809 CE (170-192 AH).
This is the same Islam, which, like Hussain Kazimzada, Allama Iqbal called the **Ajami Islam**. Sir Syed Ahmad Khan temed it the **Invented Religion**, Allama Inayatullah Khan Al-Mashriqi named it **Maulvi's Wrong Religion**. I call it **N2I, the Number Two Islam** like the counterfeit medicines better known as "No. 2" medicines in the Indo-Pak Subcontinent.

ANOTHER SECRET REVEALED - ABDUL JABBAR QARAMATI:
A book (a single handwritten document) by Abdul Jabbar Qaramati dating 280 AH (about the times of Abbassid Caliph Mo'tazid) exists in the Istanbul museum. It is titled *Kitab-e-Dalail-e-Nabawwut Syedna Muhammad.* This book tells us: Even two hundred and fifty years after the death of our Prophet the Islamic world is united as one body. Jews, Nazarenes and the Zoroastrians keep trying to sow the seeds of dissension in the Muslim ranks. Their chief strategy is similar to that of Abdullah bin Saba and Abu Muslim Khorasani, namely reviving the ethnic differences between Arabs and non-Arabs, all of which had been demolished by the Qur'an.

They propagate the belief that the Caliphate should have remained among the descendants of Hazrat Ali. On one hand, the conspirators were supporting the caliphate of the household of Hazrat Ali and on the other, they were assassinating successive Imams, so that people won't unite under Hazrat Ali's descendants either. These assassinations were executed by the tools of the masterminds. Hazrat Ali's assassin, Jamshed Khurasani, was such a tool. It may be noted that Jamshed Khorasani was a Parsi but our history books name him as Abdul Rahman Ibn Muljam Khariji.

Abdul Jabbar Qaramati writes in this book that at the time of his martyrdom, Hazrat Ali was the Governor of Iraq appointed by Hazrat Uthman, just as he was appointed by Hazrat Umar. Before assassinating Hazrat Ali, Abdullah bin Saba had already killed Hazrat Uthman in a night raid on the Governmenment house. Mention of this hand written book by Abdul Jabbar Qaramati has also been made by Dr. Hameeduddin, a renowned historian of the sub-continent (a doctor from Harvard) in his book titled *History of Islam* (Madinah Publications) on Page 486.

It is worth noting that Qaramati makes no mention of any insurrection of thousands of rebels into Madinah, nor of a seige of Caliph Uthman's house. Hazrat Uthman was martyred in 35 AH.

Hazrat Ali, until his martyrdom in 40 AH 660 CE, continued as the Governor of Iraq as well as the new Caliph, the Commander of the Believers.

So, out of the question are the Battle of Jamal between Hazrat Ali and Hazrat Ayesha or the Battle of Saffain between Hazrat Ali and Hazrat Mu'awiya, and lastly, the Battle of Nahrawan between Hazrat Ali and the Khawarij. All these tales are fantastic fabrications of the most mischievous minds.

Now let us pay attention to what is stated by Hujjatallah Abdul Qadir Ali Al-Moosvi in his book *Meezanul Faris* and by Hur bin Abdul Rahman, Governor of Andulus (Spain), in his diary, *Muzakkrah Hur Bin Abdul Rahman*. But before we do that, let us reiterate the answer to the question: What is the connection between Imam Mahdi and Karbala?

(PART-10)

IMAM MAHDI AND THE AUTHENTICITY OF KARBALA:

Please recall that we started the first chapter of this book on Imam Mahdi. This was followed by the history of “Karbala” as told by our historians. The topic of “Imam Mahdi” and the story of “Karbala” are interrelated since the same authors have rendered the two fables and heavily borrowed from one another. The same people who wrote the Mahdi fiction, created the fiction of Karbala.

Having come thus far with me, if you still believe that:

- Imams are born from the thighs of their mothers,
- A bird used to pick up Imam Mahdi in its beak, carry it away and then bring it back every forty days,
- Mahdi was a full-grown man when 40 days old,
- Anyone who sneezes cannot die within three days,
- The sun and the moon will retire when Mahdi son of Hasan Askari appears,
- 20 million infantry and 6 hundred thousand cavalry were amassed to fight

the 72 supporters of Imam Husain,

- His severed head kept reciting the Qur'an while being paraded in the streets,
- The Imam had single-handedly killed 1950 foes with his sword in Karbala,
- Beasts in the jungles and fish in the oceans keep crying over Hazrat Husain,
- The world was rained with blood for three days,
- God wept so much that His eyes became sore,

Then, I am afraid my labor has been of no avail to you.

The conspiring historians must have contemplated as to who would believe their flight of imagination! But they surely knew that there never is a dearth of the gullible.

REMINDER: All criticism of the author in this book is directed to the historians, and not at all to the honorable personalities of Islam - The exalted Prophet, Sahaba Kiraam, Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain, all of whom inspire our reverence and respect.

(PART-11)

AN EYE OPENER:
Open the eye to see the earth the sky the space
And see the sun rising from the East

- Iqbal

Generally speaking, myths fashioned by religion are so mystifying that often we fail to fathom the insults to human intelligence. One cannot gauge their full impact unless one stops to think. The truth has the power of penetrating the hearts and the minds dispelling doubt and falsehood. At this stage I humbly suggest my book, *The Criminals of Islam,* which clearly demonstrates how our historians and narrators have reduced Islam to a collection of fables and myths.

MEMOIRS OF HUR BIN ABDUR RAHMAN (D. 734 CE):
We have mentioned earlier in this book that when Abu Muslim Khorasani destroyed the Arab Caliphate of Banu Umayya, just one single member of the royal household managed to escape. This was a prince named Abdur Rahman.

He was able to reach Andulusia (Spain). With Arabs already present there in great numbers, he was welcome and succeeded in establishing the Umayyad dynasty in Spain. (132 AH 745 CE)

Please note that one century of the solar calendar approximates 103 years of the lunar calendar since a lunar year has 354.5 days.

Before Abdur Rahman could reach there, Musa bin Nusair and Tariq bin Ziayd had already conquered Spain in 92 AH, 711 CE during the reign of Khalifa Waleed bin Abdul Malik. Then, for a short period of two years (99 to 101 AH) Umar bin Abdul Aziz was the Caliph of the Islamic State. This was the highly regarded personage who had rekindled the memories of the Khilaafat-e-Rashida (The Rightly Guided Caliphate) in peoples' minds. This gifted Khalifa appointed a capable person, Hur bin Abdur Rahman as Governor of Spain. Like Muhammad bin Qasim in India, Hur proved to be a great administrator in spite of his young years. He won over the hearts of the people of Spain through his impeccable character and his competence as an administrator. It was under his leadership that the Muslim armies crossed Spanish borders over to the southern
France and conquered it. *(History of Islam*, by Dr. Hameeduddin, Madinah Publishing Company, Karachi, Page 299)

Hur bin Abdur Rahman used to maintain a diary of events in Arabic. About two hundred years later, in about year 920 CE, a Spanish officer Simone Ashbillia found this diary. He translated this diary (what was left of it) into Spanish. In 1910, Dennis Montgomery, a British scholar carefully analysed this diary and concluded that the complete diary must have contained over 300 pages. This diary covered the period around 100 AH.

Surprisingly, the contents of this diary support the research by the Iranian historian Hussain Kazimzadeh and Hujjatullah Abdul Qadir Ali Moosvi's *Meezanil Faris*. All these sources agree to a great extent with the writings of Abdul Jabbar Qaramati in the Istanbul archives.

SOME EXCERPTS FROM THE MEMOIRS OF HUR BIN ABDUR RAHMAN:

Muzakkarah Hurr bin Abdur Rahman
The Diary of Hurr bin Abdur Rahman

(Translated from Spanish by Dennis Montgomery in 1910 from the historical archives at Barcelona, Spain)

(Translated into Spanish from the original Arabic by Simone Ashbillia in 920 CE in Gordova, Spain)

13 SAFAR, AL-HIJRAH 100:
They call me Abu Nafe, Amir Hurr bin Abdur Rahman. I call myself Ibn Abduh.

Tonight won't sleep. Have to meet with my deputies. No planning means no effective operation. No action no achievement. Okay Ibn Abduh! Will see you tomorrow!

NO DATE:
I am requesting Amir-ul-Momineen (Umar bin Abdul Aziz) to let us establish four army garrisons in Andalusia (Spain) just as Sayyedna Umar Farooq had established two new garrisons in Kufah and Basra. We are here to stay because people in this country love us. They feel liberated. There is total peace in our Emirah (Rule). Jews, Christians, Muslims, all live in harmony and without fear. There is no unrest of any kind, religious or otherwise.

26 Safar AH 100:
I am very grateful for the confidence Amir-ul-Momineen ….. and
Amir-ul-Momineen Umar bin Abdul Aziz have placed in me. I am fully aware of the fact that we will have to ….. and turn good into better every day. (Dots indicate not legible)

NO DATE:
Just as the plots of the Magians (Zoroastrians) had created trouble in Iraq during the first few decades of Islam, similarly we face conspiracies ….. that erupt now and then. The reason is obvious. The local rich elite and the powerful leaders of the past hate social equity between people.

17 Rajab, AH 100:
Although the situation in Spain is very much in control and improving every day, still I feel that the Khilafa in Damascus should appoint a more able governor in this land. I will feel honored to work under the command of such a governor as an ordinary official, soldier. I have expressed this desire to the Amir-ul-Momineen.

NO DATE:
I understand that it is impossible to find people of the caliber of Ali,
Hasan and Husain (r. a.) They, as Emirs (governors), have truly made Iraq a paradise on earth. Ali and Husain (r. a.) sacrificed their lives in their noble offices as Emirs. The Magians (Jamsed Khurasani and Jabaan bin Harmuzan) had thought that by assassinating these two honorables, Iraq would ….. to the Farisis (the Persians). But the sacred blood of Emir Ali and Emir Husain was not shed in vain. Ambassadors from the Center (Khilafah) and elsewhere report that in Al-Hijrah 100 Kufah, Basra, and ….. are even more peaceful and prosperous than Syria, Palestine and Egypt.

NO DATE (SOME DAY IN AL-HIJRAH 101):
Ah! Amir-ul-Momineen Umar bin Abdul Aziz passed on. May Allah bless him! He

was truly a man of Iman (Faith), character, will, and vision.

A BIG IF IN HISTORY!:

In 116 AH (732 CE) one of the most important events in history took place. The Banu Umayya armies advanced from Spain to consolidate their victory over France. A battle took place at Tours. Abdur Rahman Ghafiqi commanding the Muslim forces fought valiantly but he was accidentally killed. Had Muslims won that battle, the Europe and America of today would have been Muslim continents. There could be several reasons for the defeat, but it appears that the garrisons suggested by Hur bin Abdur Rahman were still being built. The inability to obtain reinforcements was one of the causes of the Muslim defeat at Tours.

IMAM HUSAIN, GOVERNOR OF IRAQ

Hazrat Husain as the Governor of Iraq! The reader might be wondering why this crucial fact is not widely known! It is not widely known today because the original records were whisked away in the era of the Abbassid dynasty. Let us recall that the last Abbassid Caliph Musta'sim Billah was a weak and inept ruler. He had delegated his royal powers to his Prime Minister Muayyaduddin Ibn-e-Alqami, an assumed name. His real name was Nasr Nawsher Alqami. Most historians report that he was an ardent Shi'a, but others maintain that he was a Zoroastrian. In the meanwhile, Naseeruddin Toosi, another staunch Shiite, was the chief adviser of Hulagu Khan (grandson of Chengiz Khan) of Mongolia. Since the Abbasid dynasty was wheeled into power by the Persians (Ajamites), they wielded much authority in the Abbasid government. We have seen the influence of Abdullah bin Saba, 'Imam' Ibn Shahab Zahri and Abu Muslim Khurasani in formulating the Shi'a doctrines and finally, toppling the Umayyads. Therefore, those Persians who had only assumed Islamic names and the Shiites had several common ambitions and goals. *(Ajaaeb-it-Tareekh* by Yaqoot Hamdi)

We have mentioned that the Magian conspiracies revolved around the objectives of weakening the nucleus of the Muslim Empire and keeping Muslims away from the Qur'an. We have already seen the "achievements" during the caliphate of Muqtadar Billah.

How was the history distorted on such massive scale? How did the Persians create dissension between Muslims? Please go on to the next chapter.

(PART-12)

THE ARCHIVES OF KHILAAFAT-E-RASHIDA AND THE GOVERNORSHIP OF HAZRAT HUSAIN DISAPPEAR:

Alqami, the prime minister of the last Abbasid caliph, and Toosi, the chief advisor and prime minister of Hulagu Khan were Zoroastrians in the guise of Muslims (ardent Shiites according to some reports). Their collaboration and secret invitation by Alqami paved the way for the Mongol invasion of the Muslim Empire. Hulagu Khan then raided Baghdad like a tornado in 1258 CE.

In short, the Abbassid caliphate came to an end. Many chroniclers have reported that so many books were removed from Baghdad libraries and thrown into the river Tigris that its waters turned black. People could cross the river over the bridge made by the books on the shallow river.

Hulago Khan, his courtiers and his army were pagans. Making conquests had been their pastime since the days of Changiz Khan. They invaded empires, nations, countries and cities, and ruined them. They had no empathy or enmity for knowledge and literature. Then why did they throw the books in the river? The scheme was to fill these libraries with books representing the Ajami (i.e. The

Number Two Islam). (*Meezanul Faris).* On the prompting of Alqami and Toosi, the Mongol armies took the extreme step of removing all books that they could lay their hands on, from homes, from scholars and from educational institutions. For details, please look up *"Tasweer ka Dusra Rukh"* (Other side of the Picture) by Jame-ul-Uloom Allama MohiuddinTamanna Imadi.

We find references in the widely accepted history books to hundreds of older works but they no longer exist. What happened to them? Thanks to Muqatdar Billah and Musta'sam Billah as well as Naseeruddin Toosi and Nasr Nawsher Alqami, the books that were saved were the ones like the History by Tabari (called the Mother of Histories, *Umm-ut-Tawareekh, Tareekh-il-Umam Wal-Mulook*, and the 30 volume Tafseer by "Imam" Ibn Jareer Rustam Tabri. (Ref. *Mua'jjamul Adaba)* The works of such great scholars as Abu Muslim Isphahani and Abul Qasim Balakhi, Aqeel bin Asad were so completely eliminated that today their names can only be found as minor references in others' books.

A BASKETFUL OF DUST:

In the times of Hazrat Umar, Muslims had conquered one of the super powers of the day, Persia, completely. They also conquered the eastern half of the other super power, Byzantium of the Roman Empire. The Roman Empire still survived in the west. We may recall that in 631 CE Khusro Parwaiz, the King of Persia tore up the Prophet's letter. The exalted Prophet had, then, predicted that the Persian Empire would be torn to pieces likewise.

Here is another example of the insolent behavior of Khusro Parwaiz. He sent one of his governors named Bazaan to the Prophet's court with the message, "O Mohammad! Even though you are but a slave unto me, you are tendering me advice! Offer yourself for arrest otherwise I will come in person to deal with you." Smiling, the exalted Prophet said to Bazaan, "Go back and find out about your king. His son Sherovia has murdered him last night!

Now, Yazdgard became the fifth successor to Khusro Parwaiz. This was the king to whose court Hazrat Sa'd bin Abi Waqas sent emissaries inviting him to Islam. They conveyed a message from the Caliphate at Madinah warning him to cease oppressing his people otherwise the trouble would come close to him and his kingdom. Before giving an answer to the emissary, Yazdgard commanded one of his bodyguards to bring a basketful of dust. This done, the king said to the emissary, "Go and give this to your Commander Sa'd bin Abi Waqas.” While accepting the gift, Hazrat Sa'd exclaimed, "Greetings, O Soldiers of Islam! Today the king of Persia has surrendered his soil to us!"

DEMISE OF THE SASSANID DYNASTY:

The series of combats between the Persians and the Muslims brought Qadisia (14 AH 636 CE) and Persia’s capital city Madain (16 AH) under the control of

Hazrat Sa'd bin Abi Waqas. The last Sassanid emprror, Yazdgard ran for his life wandering from place to place. He ended up hiding in a water-mill where, taking him for a gold-laden bandit, a peasant killed him with his hatchet. Fire-temples became cold and as predicted by the exalted Prophet, the golden bracelets of Kisra were taken to Madinah. The Caliph, Hazrat Umar gave the bracelets to Saraqa bin Malik Ja'sham. Saraqa was the person who, tempted by a prize of one hundred camels, had tried to apprehend the Prophet (S) and Abubakr Siddiq (r. a.) at the time of Hijrah (migration to Madinah). In that state of destitution fifteen years before, the Prophet (S) had said to Saraqa, "I see Kisra's bracelets adorning your arms."

The bizarre death of the last monarch of the Sassanid dynasty spread a pall of gloom all over Persia. They did not revere their monarchy all that much but:

No hindrance remains in the ways of tyranny
When the slaves become staunchly addicted to it

<u>THE PARSI PRINCESSES</u>:
To make matters worse from the Persian standpoint, three daughters of the last monarch were captured in the course of the fighting and were brought to Madinah. Princess Shahr Bano was one of them. According to our research, her original name was Shaharzadi and she was the daughter of Shahryar and a sister of Yazdgard. When the princess got wedded to Imam Husain, it was taken as a double jeopardy by the remaining Persian elite. This was 25 AH. Their urge for revenge became even more intense.

<u>THE AJAMITE PLOT</u> :
Meezanil Faris by Hujjatullah Moosvi

<u>JEWELS - PERSIAN DESIGN</u>:
Jewels: Like the famous Nine Jewels of the court of the Mughal King Akbar, Sassanid kings used to have twenty jewels or close courtiers. Fifteen of them survived the battles of Qadisia and Madain. All of them, then, took refuge with the Chinese Emperor Khaqan in Samarqand. They charted their future plans on the following lines:

- Thousands from the defeated Persian Empire settled in important places of the Islamic World like Egypt, Madinah, Makkah, Damascus, Baghdad, Basra, Kufah, San'aa and Jerusalem. They only pretended to have become Muslims. *(Mizanul Faris,* Hujjatullah Moosvi)
- Their mission was espionage in the Islamic world. They were reporting to those 'fifteen jewels', called Asawarah (those wearing the royal gold bracelets, a distinctive mark of the Persian courtiers). These infiltrators were required to have mastery over the Arabic language. They had to have full knowledge of the Roman and Persian history as well as the

manners of the Arab society. Most of the individuals picked for espionage had education and skills of one kind or the other like languages, writing, accounting, handicraft, smithies, welding, armory and medicine.

- On the strength of their skills, these Persian converts (actually infiltrators), were to advance in their respective fields in the cities of their habitation. They had to procure jobs and penetrate into sensitive spheres of the government. And succeed they did in their designs.
- The 'Jewels' most efficiently advanced their campaign while in refuge with the Chinese monarch. As a reminder, their mission was twofold, one to undermine the Center of the Islamic rule by assassinating the caliphs one after the other, and secondly, to alienate the Muslims from the Qur'an. The seasoned Bazer of Samarqand, a former special advisor to Khusro Parwaiz, headed the committee of the Asawirah. The old Marzaban, another former advisor, was his deputy. Both were highly experienced scheming politicians.

(PART-13)

ASSASSINATIONS OF THE CALIPHS OF ISLAM

HAZRAT UMAR FAROOQ 644 CE:

After Persia's defeat in the Battle of Qadisia, Harmuzan, the governor Tastar, was brought to Madinah as a prisoner (14 AH, 635 CE). Tastar was the most important province of Iran and hosted its biggest army garrison. He was presented before Hazrat Umar, the then Caliph of Islam who addressed him thus, "Harmuzan! We Arabs are the desert-dwellers you considered too lowly for even fighting with. We used to get licked by small columns of your troops. Now you see your King's throne and crown lying at our feet while he is running about places to save his life. How did that happen?" Harmuzan replied, "Sir, then it used to be a war between the Persians and the Arabs. Now you have your God with you." Because of his war crimes, Harmuzan deserved to die. However, he saved his life through an ingenious trick. In the course of conversation, he asked for water to drink. He was presented water in a precious golden goblet that came from Tastar. Harmuzan requested Hazrat Umar for a reprieve for his life until he could finish his drink of water. His request was granted.

A FAIRY TALE!:

It sounds like a fairy tale but as soon as he got his stay of execution, Harmuzan spilled the water on the ground. He would not have a drink and therefore the royal reprieve would not lapse. Anas bin Malik and Ahnaf bin Qais who were at the scene, confirmed, "O Commander of the Faithful! You have indeed reprieved Harmuzan." Upon this, Hazrat Umar again addressed Harmuzan and said, "Harmuzan! I am a hostage to the generosity of these Muslims." Harmuzan was freed. Apparently, he embraced Islam and took up residence in Madinah.

Now we shall see that assassination of Hazrat Umar was not an individual act of Feroz Abululu, but part of a conspiracy by the fifteen 'Jewels'.

Feroz Abululu has variously been described in history as a Christian or a Magian. Actually he was the latter. Whatever Feroz was, he was only serving as a tool. The important question is who was wielding that tool. The chief pawn of the 'Jewels' of Kisra in Madinah was no other than Harmuzan. In Madinah, his constant companion was Jafeena Al-Khalil. Jafeena was a staunch Christian and an expert scholar of the Bible and of Hebrew and Arabic. He was a political pawn of the Roman emperor and had served as an official in Damascus, Palestine and Heerah. Their third companion was a Jew named Saba bin Sham'oon. He was the person whose son Abdullah Ibn Saba would soon emerge as a notorious character of history. All three were living in Madinah as Muslims. All three were master conspirators and shrewd schemers.

THE MESSENGER PIGEONS:

The Cardinal of Rome, Thomas Melon, wrote in the 11th Century that at the zenith of the Islamic Empire, Jewish settlers in the Middle East had no center of power as such, but they yielded much power through their covert plans. They had a sophisisticated communication system. The Nazarenes and Magians took great advantage of this communication system. Trained pigeons would fly on a daily basis between Madinah, Kufah and Samarqand. These courier activities of the pigeons produced gruesome results. **Some highlights:**

One day Feroz Abululu came across Hazrat Umar. He said to Feroz, "I hear that you can make a windmill". Feroz retorted, "O Commander of the Faithful! I shall make a memorable mill in Madinah that will keep running indefinitely."

Meanwhile, the new Heraclius, the Byzantine King, fleeing from Islamic forces, joined the refugee courtiers of Persia in Samarqand. Courier pigeons kept flying between Madinah and Samarqand.

There was a person by the name of Ka'ab Ahbar. Till this day it is not certain whether he embraced Islam or not. He was a great scholar of the Torah. When Hazrat Umar arrived in Jerusalem on its conquest (16 AH, 635 CE) the Cardinal

and Pope Severinus invited him to pray in the Holy Sepulcher. Hazrat Umar politely declined the offer saying, "I am afraid that Muslims might start converting churches into mosques." So, he conducted his prayers in the open ground near the ruins of the Temple of Solomon. He continued to do so till he stayed in Jerusalem. Ka'ab Ahbar took his shoes off while approaching the Rock of Jacob. Ka'ab suggested to Hazrat Umar to conduct his prayers at that spot. At this, Hazrat Umar remarked, "Don't you still have some Judaism left in you?”

Abdul Malik Bin Marwan had constructed a dome over the Rock of Jacob around 60 AH while constructing Masjid-e-Aqsa. It is now known as Dome of the Rock (Qubbah-tas-Sakhra).

Once, Hazrat Abuzar Ghaffari and Hazrat Umar were discussing the topic of Zakaat. Ka'ab Ahbar said something. Abuzar rebuked him, "O Hebrew! Would you teach us Islam?”

Says Abdur Rahman bin Abu Bakr, "I saw Harmuzan the Magian, Jafeena the Christian, and Feroz Abululu talking in whispers, the day before Hazrat Umar was assassinated. They had with them the same double edged dagger that was later found near the dead body of Abululu.”

Three days before the assassination, Ka'ab Ahbar told the Amirul Muminin, Hazrat Umar, that he would die within three days. Abbas Mahmud Alakkad, an Egyptian Historian has written that Ka'ab Ahbar was a staunch Jew and he was the prime accomplice along with Harmuzan and Jafeenatil Khaleel in the conspiracy for assassination. The night before Hazrat Umar Farooq’s assassination, Ka'ab Ahbar said to Hazrat Umar, "The time has run out for you.”

Abdul Qadir Ali Moosvi writes, "At the time of this catastrophe, the Islamic Empire was securely established and the mental grooming of the masses ensured complete peace and tranqullity all around. Hordes of people were joining the Faith of God. No one could imagine the possibility of such a dire conspiracy. Had there been dissension in the Muslim ranks or had there been bloody feuds during the first fifty to hundred years of the Islamic state, Muslims could not have overrun two-thirds of the world. They belonged to the truly blessed era of Islam. The Qur'an bears witness to their being the unwavering believers, and that they were extremely affectionate to each other. Allah is pleased with them and they were pleased with Him, says the Qur'an. In this era of tranquillity there appeared to be no prospect of any underground mischief."

THE TRAGEDY 644 CE:
With the call for prayer at dawn on the 26th of Zilhajj, 23 AH, companions of the exalted Prophet assembled in the Masjid-e-Nabawi. Hazrat Umar arrived to lead the prayers. No sooner had he called out the Takbeer than did a man suddenly approach him from the front and inflicted several wounds with his dagger upon him. People in the congregation ran after and seized Feroz Abululu. However,

the assailant killed himself with his own dagger. The strongest evidence relating to the crime was lost forever. Jafeena and Harmuzan were killed in the ensuing rage. The Jew Saba bin Shamoon fled and joined his cohorts in Samarqand. Ka'ab Ahbar was not detained because he was considered an innocent Muslim. Ironically, this man continued saying on and off that he would not embrace Islam until he was fully convinced by seeing more blessings of the Islamic Way of Life.

With the assassination of Hazrat Umar, the Persian schemes accelerated in alienating Muslims from their God i.e. distancing Muslims from the Qur'an. Umar Farooq the Great was the chief obstacle in their way. When the news of his assassination reached Samarqand, the courtiers of Persia lit up the sky in jubilation with fireworks.

Hujjatullah Abdul Qadir Ali Al-Moosvi writes in *Meezanul Faris* that the consultative machinery of the Caliphate was so competent that without wasting a minute after the martyrdom, Hazrat Uthman was selected as the new Caliph through mutual consultation of the blessed companions.

THE ASSASSINATION OF HAZRAT UTHMAN 656 CE:

We have already seen the Magian, Jewish, and Nazarene modus operandi in the era of Hazrat Umar.

The Scattered pieces: *Muzakkarah Hur bin Abdul Rahman*, *Meezanul Faris*, *Fitnatul Kubra* by Taha Husain, *Ajaibit Tareekh* by Yaqoot Hamdi, *Kitab Dalail-e-Nabawwut Syedna Muhammad* by Abdul Jabbar Qaramati, *Tasweer Ka Doosra Rukh* and *Intizar-e-Mahdi-o-Maseeh* both by Muhaddithul Asr Allama Tamanna Imadi. *Mazhabi Dastanain Aur Unki Haqeeqat*, by Allama Habibur Rahman Kandhalvi, *Shahkar-e-Risaalat* by Allama Ghulam Ahmad Parvez, *Tarikh-e-Islam* by Dr. Hameeduddin, Professor at Harvard University, and many other books highlight the history of the First Century Islam etched in gold letters. But it is scattered about like the pieces of a jig-saw puzzle. Putting these pieces together, the picture that emerges is surprisingly pleasant although sprinkled with hallowed blood.

As mentioned above, after the conquest of Persia, thousands of its people in the guise of Muslims settled outside, particularly in Iraq because of Iraq's proximity to Persia. They were more likely to be discovered and apprehended in the capital of the Caliphate so there were a lesser number of such Persians in Hejaz. Hazrat Umar was not unaware of this situation. So, in 18 AH he took counsel and appointed Hazrat Ali as the governor of Iraq for surveillance as well as education of these elements.

Contrary to the assertions by historians like Tabari, Ibn Hisham, and Kaleeni, it was all peace and tranquillity in the era of Hazrat Uthman. The blessed tide of Islam was carrying all before it, lands, peoples and hearts. Hazrat Uthman had a vigilant eye over the capital Madinah and Hazrat Ali over the province of Iraq.

Hazrat Mu'awiya in Syria and Hazrat Umro bin Al-'Aas in Egypt proved to be excellent governors. Theirs and other Sahaba's teamwork and exemplary character added to the passion for striving in the Cause of Allah, were carrying Islam day by day from one pinnacle of glory to another. All around was the slogan manifest, "Glorious is Your remembrance!" Great statesmen of Islam knew full well that establishment of the Qur'anic Order was the first priority of the State. The exalted Prophet had trained these eminent people himself and they were full of compassion for each other and for humanity.

They were so engrossed in spreading the Message of Islam to all corners of the world that they cared little for their personal security. Immortality of the Qur'an gave them extreme confidence. One important thing to note is that in those times people were invited to Islam, not expelled like today. There were no edicts of apostasy and excommunication *(Takfeer)* against people. So, in that Islamic state anyone who professed Islam was accepted as a Muslim. No one 'dissected the hearts' to see if some one was a hypocrite, a Magian, a Jew or a Christian at heart. Those companions of the exalted Prophet, held in awe all over the world, did not post sentinels in their doorways.

Taking advantage of this situation, the old Hebrew, Saba bin Shamoon who had assumed an Islamic name of Saba Assalameh, and his son Abdullah bin Saba entered the capital Madinah in the dark of the last hours of the night and assassinated Hazrat Uthman with their swords while he was reciting the Qur'an. Both assassins disappeared into the darkness of the night without leaving a trace. (35 AH)

ASSASSINATION OF HAZRAT ALI 661 CE:
When Hazrat Uthman was martyred, Hazrat Ali was the governor of Iraq. The deputies to Hazrat Uthman hastened to implement the Qur'anic injunction of mutual consultation. A meeting of Sahaba Kiraam was held in Masjid Nabawi, Madinah. Two resolutions were passed - Firstly, that the next Caliph would be Hazrat Ali - Secondly, that the capital would be moved to the place where Hazrat Ali had his seat as the governor of Iraq. In this meeting again no measures for personal security of the Caliphs of Islam were passed because the Companions hated to distance themselves from the people. To them posting guards at the gates was a foreign custom.

Anyhow, the Ship of the Islamic State sailed fine in those choppy seas of intrigue and conspiracy. But on Ramadhan 18, 40 AH, 661 CE the Persian courtiers struck again. At dawn, Hazrat Ali was leading a congregation in Kufah when a Magian named Jamshed Khorasani who had assumed an Islamic name, pounced from hiding and stabbed him with his sharp, double-edged dagger several times. The third day after this attack i.e. on Ramadhan 20, the fourth Caliph succumbed to his wounds. In our conventional history books, this Jamshed Khorasani is known as Abdur Rahman Ibn-e-Muljim Khariji. Jamshed was instantly captured by the congregation. He was tried in the court of law and received swift execution.

HAZRAT HASAN, THE GOVERNOR:
Now that Kufah was the capital, the Counselors met there. Only two names came up for election of the Caliph, Hazrat Hasan bin Ali and Amir Mu'awiya, the governor of Syria. Hazrat Hasan declined to accept the nomination. Therefore, Hazrat Mu'awiya took office as the new Caliph. He had some great assets such as a history of good administration, political acumen and general popularity. However, he did fulfill the constitutional requirement of people's allegiance.

The capital had now shifted to Damascus. Some Syrians started standing guard on him in civil clothing without the Caliph's knowledge. When in Ramadan 40 AH someone attacked Hazrat Mu'awiya, a sentinel chopped the head of the assailant there and then. Hazrat Mu'awiya had received only minor injuries. Elements inimical to Islam came to understand that their designs were unlikely to succeed in Damascus which was now the capital. So, they turned their attention again to Iraq where Hazrat Hasan had been appointed the governor by Hazrat Mu'awiya. Steeped in compassion and generosity, Hazrat Hasan made his province a paradise on earth. Having set Iraq's administration on an even keel, he resigned his office in 48 AH due to ill health and took up residence in Madinah.

Imam Ghazali reports that Imam Hasan had two hundred wives. At some places, including Ghazali's writings, it is stated that he used to marry four new women and divorce four wives every week! Only people with the intent of insulting him can cast such a slur on the acclaimed Imam. Mahmood Ali Abbasi's research concludes that Hazrat Hasan died of tuberculosis of the lungs in Madinah, 49 AH, 670 CE.

(PART-14)

REMINDER: All criticism of the author in this book is directed to the historians, and not at all to the honorable personalities of Islam - The exalted Prophet, Sahaba Kiraam, Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain, all of whom inspire our reverence and respect.

HAZRAT HUSAIN:
His Golden Rule

The determined caravans keep marching to their destination in spite of the challenges that come their way. After the resignation of Imam Hasan, Hazrat Mu'awiya appointed Hazrat Imam Husain as the governor of Iraq. Caliphate of the Righteous continued in all majesty. For the first time the world was witnessing that in an empire as vast 3.5 million square miles, none could find a single person willing to accept charity. Nor would a dog die of hunger in the remotest areas. These were the exemplary times when a young woman loaded with jewelry could travel alone on a horse or camel hundreds of miles with none to fear but God!

Harmuzan, the mastermind behind Hazrat Umar's assassination, was himself killed in 23 AH. His son Jaban bin Harmuzan had joined his kith and kin in Kufah at a young age. This is the same Jaban bin Harmuzan who had made an unsuccessful attempt on the life of Hazrat Hasan in 46 AH *(Meezanul Faris)*. In that attack, Hazrat Hasan had received a serious injury on his thigh, but had recovered. Here, it is worth noting that after assassinating Hazrat Uthman, Saba bin Shamoon and Abdullah bin Saba had vanished without a clue. According to Hujjatullah Moosvi, they spent the rest of their days in disguise in Yemen.

ASSASSINATION OF IMAM HUSAIN 680 CE:

Hazrat Mu'awiya died in 60 AH, 680 CE. Meetings of the Consultative Council for selection of the new caliph were going on in Damascus, Kufah and Madinah when Jaban and his accomplices entered the Governor’s House in Kufah under the cover of a dark night. They killed Governor Hazrat Husain with a single stroke of the sword severing his head from his body. Due to lack of security measures as well as the dark of the night, Jaban and his accomplices got away with ease. According to Allama Masoodi, Jaban remained active against Hazrat Abdulla bin Zubair during the few remaining years of his life. Eventually, he was killed while attempting on the latter's life in 70 AH. He too had assumed an Islamic name, Bilal bin Yousuf.

SOME WEIRDNESS ABOUT OUR HISTORY:

In presenting the reality of Karbala and other history, I have picked up chapters of history from numerous resources. In spite of brevity, plenty of references have been given. This research has required picking up a large number of scattered bits and pieces and then putting them together to make the whole picture. The reader may ask why no one wrote such a book before. Perhaps the answer has been given in my book, *The Criminals of Islam*, "I really don't know." Very briefly, the reasons could be gullibility, uncritical trust in the historians, lack of time and resources for fresh research, abject despair about making any breakthroughs, fear of life for departing from the mainstream, fear of religious edicts from Mullahs etc. Some scholars may have attached more importance to other topics.

TABARI:

The first ever Muslim history was written by 'Imam' Tabari (839-923 CE) at the junction of the third and the fourth century AH. He died in 310 AH. What were his sources? He did not have so much as a scrap of paper to refer to. Whatever he recorded was on the basis of "heard from someone". Heard from whom? Heard from someone who heard from someone else and so on … Tabari himself includes a disclaimer early on in his book that those who narrated to him the stories must be blamed for any absurdities in his writings! Worse still, Tabari wrote what he felt like … He wrote whatever his Magian understanding

suggested to him and … he wrote whatever his royal masters ordered him to. To top it all, he recorded all that was put into his mind by the intellectual progeny of Harmuzan, Jafeena and Saba bin Sham'oon. Tabari was a capable story maker and teller. He freed the monarchs from the quandaries of do’s and don'ts. Only such history and exposition could suit the Abbassid kings that would sanctify and legalize their kingship, open up doors to opulence and indulgence, give license for amassing wealth, and help them keep slaves and harems of women. Tabari gave them everything. In return they showered him with gold, honors and endowments.

By compiling history (13 volumes) and exposition of the Qur'an (30 volumes) he was crowned as an Imam of the highest order. Who could, then, whimper at his elevated works?

KALEENI:
Later it was the turn of Muhammad Bin Yaqoob bin Ishaq Al-Kaleeni. His Magian heritage was also quite imposing *(Meezanul Faris).* Like Tabari, he did not have a scrap of written paper to go by. He too wrote down on mere hearsay and that too as late as the 4th and the 5th century AH. The open-minded reader can visualize what reality can be found in writings that are based merely on grapevine talk, "He said this since he heard it from that who heard it from him, so on and so forth." More importantly, the objective test of looking at the content of his (and all other historians') writings is always wide open to a seeking mind. Their writings scream of lies, fabrications, irrationalities and ulterior motives.

WHO WOULD SPEAK THE TRUTH!:
Tabari in particular acquired influence because of royal patronage. His leverage was such that if someone dared dispute with him, the Royal Qazis (Judges) would label such a person a heretic, a *Mo'tazilite* (one who stands apart by thinking rationally) and would get him beheaded. And his writings would be thrown in the fireplace. This is why, unopposed with the passage of time, the writings of Tabari and the royal's favorite Muhaddithin gained more and more authenticity and sanctity. Under these circumstances, who would speak out the truth? How could one dissent? According to Allama Habibur Rahman Kandhalvi, the key offices of the Abbasids were held by the Magians. Their women occupied the Abbasid harems. Such being the environs, serious deviations were created in the Faith. It was an absolute commotion as far as truthful reporting was concerned. The historians were Magians and the writers of Hadith (the exalted Prophet's sayings) and Seerah (his biography) were Jews and Magians. The first chronicler of the exalted Prophet's battles and his biography was a Magian under the name **Muhammad bin Ishaq** bin Yassar. He has also been recorded as Jewish in some reports. His compilation is non-existent. Page: 101
But an edited version written by Ibn-e-Hisham, titled ‘Seerah’, is based on it. His stratagem was similar to others. He would narrate some lines complimentary to the Prophet (S) in order to establish credibility and then follow with derogatory lines and paras. Most of his sources were Jewish and Magian. Imam Malik had

called Muhammad bin Ishaq a liar. Between Muhammad bin Ishaq and the first available derivation from his work by Ibn Hisham, all reporters were Parsis and Jews such as Ziad Al-Bakai, Muslimatil Abrash and Hameed Razi. Also there was Waqidi, a hard-boiled Magian and reputedly the biggest liar of the times *(Mazhabi Dastanain aur Unki Haqeeqat* by Allama Habib Kandhalwi).

Let us reproduce a specimen of the pearls strewn by these characters: "Whoever renders two units of prayer while imagining the beauty of Princess Shahr Bano, will have seventy thousand palaces for him in Paradise. Every one of the palaces will have seventy thousand chambers, every chamber seventy thousand thrones and every throne will have seventy thousand of Houris ready to fall in a hug."

Another calamity that plagues these books is that there is no clear dividing line between the three disciplines, i.e. history, tafseers (exposition of the Qur'an) and Hadith (the traditions of the exalted Prophet). They are all intertwined in a confusing manner. And they are loaded with contradictions.

We have noted Imam Ahmad bin Hanbal's chastisement in the beginning, **"Three kinds of books are absolutely unfounded, Mughazi, Malaham and Tafseer"** (Battles in which the exalted Prophet was present, Squirmishes and Expositions of the Qur'an).

ALL SAHABA KIRAAM BUT FIVE TURN HERETIC! Or, was there just one Muslim? Imam Bukhari had asserted that the Companions of the Prophet had turned apostate upon his death *(Kitabul Fatan).* Tabari wrote: The Messenger of Allah said, "Some of my companions will visit me at the Pool. Allah will remove them from my presence. I will say: O My Lord! These are my companions. But I will be told: You know not what deeds they wrought after you." Rolling the ball forward, Hafiz Ibn Hajr asserts, "Umro bin Sabit has said that all of them, except five, turned heretic upon the Prophet's death." And Ayatullah Al-'Uzma Al-Hussaini shot the ball through the goal. He writes, "Those five that remained in the fold of Islam were Salman Farisi, Miqdad, Abuzar, Ammar and Hazeefa."

TWO MORE GONE!:

Not content with this performance, the "survivors" were further reduced to three. Hazraat Ammar and Hazeefa were also thrown out of the pale of Islam. Two goals scored! Is it the end of the game? [Amazingly, the brilliant historians and collectors of Hadith forget to include even Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain in the elite group of the few faithful. End of the road? No, not yet]

ANOTHER GOAL SCORED - JUST ONE MUSLIM REMAINS!:

Said our historians that compared to the faith of Hazrat Salman Farisi, Hazraat Miqdad and Abuzar Ghaffari too fell short and, hence, they should be considered

heretics as well! So, in the upshot, after the exalted Prophet’s death, only one Muslim was left on the face of this earth, Salman Farsi. Notice that he originated from Persia!

Imam Malik of *Muwatta* fame would not lag behind. In fact he preceded the above group. He laid the foundations of the story by recording in the chapter *Kitabul Jihad,* "The Messenger of Allah said concerning the Martyrs of Uhud that he would himself testify to Allah about their faith. Hazrat Abu Bakr inquired about himself. The Prophet said, "I do not know what innovations you will hatch after me." Hazrat Abu Bakr started crying and cried and cried. The Prophet did not console him.” The last few paragraphs are concisely given in *Saat Sahaba Kay Halaat-e-Zindagi* (Life Events of Seven Sahaba Vol 3, P19) by Ayatullah As-Syed Murtaza Hussain Nasir Ferozabadi of Nasir Printing Press. He has taken all the narratives from the six “authentic” books of Sunni *Ahadith* and sources.

THE GULLIBLE MUSLIMS:
It is remarkable that we Muslims consider these compilations of fable as the most accurate books, their authenticity being next only to the Qur'an. This is despite the outrageous insults to human intelligence that they are! Some proclaim Bukhari and Muslim to be the most accurate books while others grant this distinction to Tabari, Al-Kaleeni and other Shi'a books.
The highly famous Mullah like “Maulana” Maududi, looking at this balderdash in the twentieth century, observes, "If we dismiss these tales, what are we left with?” Well, we will be left with the Book of Allah and reports that pass this Criterion of the Right and Wrong. But this simple rule fails to sink in the closed Mullah minds. In fact, for Muslims this should be an easy task. What the historians and Muhaddithin have penned, should be double-checked with the Qur'an. For example, does the Qur'an at all say that the companions of the honored Prophet would turn heretics as soon as he leaves this world? Does not the Qur'an shower high laurels on all companions of the exalted Prophet?

HYPOCRITES WERE KNOWN:
Many historians named in this work keep on making the point that even in the lifetime of the exalted Prophet, most of his companions remained undisclosed hypocrites (but disclosed to these Criminals of Islam). Nevertheless, the Qur'an (3:179) makes it abundantly clear that the hypocrites had been well-identified in their lives.

Some Chronology - The Pristine Islam to today's Ajami Islam

THE QALA QALA QALA MALADY
Given below are the years of death of some of the historians and compilers of Hadith. This will help us determine who and when transformed the pristine Al-Islam to the currently prevalent counterfeit, man-made, Ajamite, Number Two Islam. Two facts are always worth keeping in mind. Firstly, the Prophet a. s. died

in 11 AH, 632 CE. Secondly, that none of these authors had, at the time of their writings, even a scrap of paper to use as reference. All they wrote is based upon, "He said this or something like this, I heard that which he heard from him who heard from him and so on that the Prophet said this or something like this." - The QALA QALA QALA malady.

ATTENTION PLEASE!

Before we proceed, let us briefly examine what the Qur'an has to say about these forgers.

6:112 Thus We have appointed to every Prophet enemies. The rebellious among the urban and the rural folk rose in opposition, (since the Message struck at their vested interests). They plotted and inspired each other with fancy words. If your Lord had so willed, they would not have done it. Nevertheless, disregard them and whatever they fabricate.

6:113 Only those who disbelieve in the Hereafter and whose hearts are inclined to them (to these forgers) would take delight therein. And let them earn from it what they may.

22:52 Yet whenever We sent a Messenger or Prophet before you, satanic people tried to confound the central theme of the Message (in his very lifetime). But Allah rendered null and void all the aspirations these satanic people had. And Allah abolishes what the Satan proposes, then establishes His Messages clear in and by themselves. For, Allah is All Knowing, Wise. [Satanic people then tried to alter his teachings after he passed on. Allah, then, sent another Messenger to restore the purity of His Messages 6:113. Until the Final Message was revealed and Allah Himself guaranteed its preservation]

22:53 (Allah allows these satanic people to advance their aspirations) so that He may make the Satan's proposals a trial for those in whose hearts is a disease and whose hearts eventually become hardened (and thus distinguish from them the true believers in Divine Revelation). For, behold! Those who relegate the Revelation in favor of human aspirations create schism and sectarianism far from the Truth. [Zulm = Relegation from the rightful place 2:53. The last portion of the verse has been rendered according to the context]

22:54 And that those who are given knowledge may recognize your Lord’s Truth, then have conviction in it, and their hearts may humbly submit unto Him. And verily, Allah is the Guide of those who attain belief, to the Straight Path. (5:48, 15:19)

22:55 And those who disbelieve (in the Revelation by failing to sort out the human aspirations), will remain in suspense about it until the Hour befalls them suddenly, or there comes to them the doom of a disastrous day.

We see that the Qur'an has strongly forewarned Muslims about what conspiracies the historians and Muhadditheen will contrive. The process of transition from Al-Islam, (DEENILLAH in the Qur'an) to N2I (Number Two Islam) was a devastating yet insidious conspiracy.

While the conspiracies had begun during the early Abbasid dynasty, they took time to get hold of the masses. The ways of writing, copying, communication, disseminating books were obviously slow and tedious. That is why the Islamic revolution carried on vigorously for many centuries. The evident moral, social, scientific and political decline of Muslims began about 800 years later in the 13th century CE, the hallmark being the onslaught of Hulago on the Center of the caliphate, Baghdad in 1258 CE.

Here is a list of some of the most important conspirators who turned Islam from DEEN to the man-made religion as we see it today. Their year of demise is given under *.

Please know that AH indicates AL-HIJRAH, the lunar 'Muslim' calendar. It begins with the migration of the exalted Prophet from Makkah to Madinah in 623 CE. One hundred years of the Gregorian calendar equal 103 lunar years. The exalted Prophet departed to the next Life in 632 CE or 9 AH.

<u>NOW, THOSE 'LUMINARIES' AGAIN</u>:

- Imam Ibn Jareer Tabri 310* (The first exponent of the Quran and the first historian)

<u>IMAMS OF THE SUNNI HADITH</u>:

- Imam Muhammad Ismail Bukhari 256*
- Imam Muslim bin Hajjaj 261*
- Imam Abu Dawood 275*
- Imam Abu Abdullah bin Majah 273*
- Imam Abu Musa Tirmizi 279*
- Imam Abdur Rahman Nisai 303*
- Imam Malik bin Anas 179*

Imam Malik was also a Muhaddith (Compiler of Hadith). Strangely enough, he being the only Arab (non-Persian) Muhaddith, his collection *Muwatta* is not counted among *Sahah Sittah* (The Six Right Ones)!

<u>THE IMAMS OF FIQH (JURISTS)</u>:

- Imam Malik bin Anas 179*
- Imam Abu Hanifa 150* (No book)
- Imam Ahmad bin Hanbal 241*
- Imam Shafi'i 204*

[Imam Ja'far Sadiq 145* accepted by Shias - No book]

THE IMAMS OF SHIA HADITH:

- Sheikh Muhammad bin Yaqoob bin Ishaq Al-Kaleeni 329* Wrote *Al-Kafi*
- Sheikh Saddooq Abu Jafar Muhammad bin Ali Tabrasi 381* *Man Yazharal Faqeeh*
- Sheikh Abu Jafar Muhammad Ibn-e-Hasan Toosi 460* *Tehzeebul Ahkam and Al-Istibsar*

A PERSONAL STATEMENT:

This is a probably a suitable juncture to state and affirm that Shabbir belongs to no sect. He knows well enough that sectarianism is *Shirk* (the unforgiveable offense of associating others with Allah) and that the exalted Messenger has nothing to do with those who choose a sect for themselves. (Al-Qur'an 6:160, 30:31-32)

I have sincerely tried to make things easy and save time for the respected readers. The reader is encouraged to have a brief look at some of these bulky, supposedly authentic and "sacred" books to confirm what has been written in them.

Many of my most respected readers and friends sincerely wonder that Shabbir has been critical of all religions and sects. Does he not realize the risks involved including the Mullah verdicts? Being fully cognizant of the risks involved, I must thank them for their sincere concerns. Yet, the established dogmas cannot be challenged without courage? The Qur'an commands us not to conceal the Truth (2:42). Please allow me to state that I have been challenging the beliefs held by the household in which I was born and we have seen the Light.

(PART-15)

Question and Answer Session

Dear Readers,

In the course of putting this book together, some ladies and gentlemen have asked me some very important questions.

Question: Granted you do not belong to any sect but there must be some beliefs of others that might be repugnant to you? *Hassan Akhtar, Detroit.*

Answer: I affirm, with all my heart that I do not belong to any sect. Reverence and love of the Qur'an and the exalted Prophet, well-founded on reason, form the anchor of my 'religious' thought. Concerning others' beliefs, I think I carry no personal likes and dislikes. Taking the Book of Allah as the Ultimate Criterion, all of us must disregard non-Qura'nic dogmas wherever they are encountered.

Question: Apart from Shi'as, your book, ***Karbala: Fact or Fiction? -*** will

not meet the approval of our non-Shi'a clergy. *Hafiz Ghulam Muhammad, Jacksonville.*

Answer: Meeting anyone's approval is not my goal. Integrity in research is what is important for me. In addition to medicine, I am a student of history, psychology, philosophy and theology. After due research according to the best of my ability, I present the sincere conclusions with due respects to all. Of course, a fallible student like me is likely to make mistakes. Shias, non-Shias and any other people have the absolute right to dismiss my research.

Question: Relevant to the theme of this book, I want to ask the reality of **Panjtan Pak** (The Five Holy Figures, Muhammad (S). and Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain). *Humera Jaafri, Orlando.*

A. Many Muslims of any sect consider these five exalted personages as Panjtan Pak. We have no doubts about their lofty character. Yet, the term Panjtan Pak or something to that effect does not appear in the Qur'an, nor does any name except Muhammad appear in the Book. According to Allah's Book, ranks depend on individual deeds, not on kinship.

Question: Muslims keep making hue and cry about Trinity amongst Christians. What about their own Pentagon (Panjtan Pak)? *Andrea Maseeh, Gujranwala.*

Answer: Please see the last question and its answer. This is a non-Quranic dogma. For Muslims, indeed for the humanity at large, the final authority is nothing but the Book of Allah. There is no 'Pentagon' in the Qur'an.

Question: "Having gone through the manuscript of this book", *Khateeb Muhammad Yaseen Jafri, a Muhaddith from Multan* says, "Your book will be a great help in quashing countless exaggerations in our history. But please review the Ayah on 'Tatheer'."

Answer: I am grateful to the esteemed Mr. Jafri that he went through the manuscript and gave valuable advice. In compliance with his wishes I have reviewed the so-called Ayah Tatheer (33:33). Ayahs 28 to 34 of Sura Ahzab are all addressed to the wives of the exalted Messenger (Mothers of believers). Ayahs 33, 34 contain special commandments for these esteemed ladies and the household in general. Hazrat Ali was not a live-in son-in-law. Therefore, we find nothing in these verses that pertains to Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain. All the narratives in this

connection have been the third and fourth century AH inventions by people who were bent upon driving a wedge amongst Muslims.

Question: *Honorable Sheikhul-Hadith Mufti Muhammad Irshad Nizami* has also been gracious enough to critically review the manuscript. He says, "Your references are accurate. This effort is likely to create two types of reaction. Some people will get offended. On the other hand, dispassionate thinkers will find in it the potential for returning to the Qur'an and thus unifying the two major sects of Islam." Sheikh Sahib, with lots of prayers, further says, "This type of research should have been done by old-timers like me. It is only now in the twilight of my life (at 80 plus) I feel that I shall be able to leave this world with the gratification that someone has done the job that was overdue for centuries. Please do include two points on my behalf as they are frequently misrepresented.

ONE:
The "Ayah Tatheer" 33:33 pertains only to the Prophet's household (Ahl-e-Bait) i.e. those individuals who had residence in the Rasool's (S) home, his wives and their children. In case Hazrat Ali is included because of him being a cousin, then how Hazrat Abbas bin Abdul Muttalib, the exalted Prophet's, can be left out? The kinship of an uncle is closer than that of a cousin. And, how about the exalted Prophet's daughters other than Hazrat Fatima! Based on this history, many caliphs of the Abbasid dynasty claimed their rule as the rule of Ahl-e-Bait. Supporters of the first Abbasid Caliph Abul Abbas considered him as the rightful Imam.

TWO:
Muaddata fil Qurba must be correctly understood. This term in 42:23 means regard for the near ones.

42:23 This is the good news from Allah to His servants who believe and lead a righteous life. Say, "No reward do I ask you for this other than that you show loving kindness to the ones near in the human bond" (and thus seek the Way to your Lord 25:57). For, anyone who benefits people, We shall grant him additional good. And, verily, Allah is ever Absolver of imperfections, Responsive to gratitude.

Some people wrongly interpret 'Muaddata fil Qurba' as if the exalted Prophet is asking people to love his kin as a recompense for his services. This interpretation is wrong on every account and alien to the Qur'anic spirit according to which kinship, race, color and ethnicity cannot form a basis for esteem or favor.

Also, the term for relatives would be 'Zil Qurba or Aqraba', not 'Fil Qurba'.

Hazraat Nooh, Hud, Lut, Saleh, Shoaib, and all other prophets told their people

that they were not asking for any recompense for their services. Then, how could the the exalted Prophet ask for a recompense? The Qur'an weeded out this concept by declaring that only the personal character of an individual could be the criterion of honor. Being the father of Hazrat Ibrahim could not benefit Azar, nor did being the progeny of a prophet avail Noah's son. Relationship did not avail the wife of Hazraat Nooh and Lut. Similarly, it was amongst the descendants of the Prophet that people like Muhammad Ali Baab were born who quit Islam and founded the Bahai religion."

Question: How could the Prophet leave this world without naming a successor?" *Kazim Ali Zaidi*

Answer: Surah Shoora ordains Mutual Consultation for running the affairs of believers.

Question: I think Maududi Sahib is right in asking what we shall be left with if we did not accept the writings of our historians. *Alhaj Muhammad Raghib Siddiqui, Lahore.*

Answer: Muslims are uniquely placed compared to others. They have the Qur'an which separates true from false. We should accept only those records of our early history and tradition that are confirmed by the Qur'an.

Question: But the Qur'an was not being revealed during *Jamal, Saffain* and the *Karbala* episode.

Answer: True. Yet, how could the historians three or four hundred years later give a better description of the character of Sahaba Kiraam than that rendered by the Qur'an?

Mr. Surjeet Singh Lamba of Delhi, India has sent some of his poetry for inclusion in this book. (Translation from Urdu)

Who can be greater in Faith than Siddique
Who can be more just than Farooq
Who can be more generous than Uthman
Who can be braver than Ali the Lion of Allah
If such are the servants how great would be the Sultan

This brief expression bears a lesson for those Muslims who keep denouncing the Sahaba Kiraam under their deplorable sectarian beliefs.

Question: The way the Karbala episode has been related in the past, always created doubts. Your book has undone the knots in my mind. I pray that your book becomes a basis for unity amongst Muslims! *Prof. Abdul Hamid Mansoori, Patna (India)*

Answer: Indeed a top priority for the Ummah is uniting under the banner

of Al-Qur'an. Mine is only a humble effort.

Question: A little thought would lead us to understand that Islam came to raise humanity to new heights, and not for persistent wailing and grieving for centuries. *Fuad Haufmann, Turkey*

Answer: Food for thought for people of discernment.

Question: According to Imam Ja'far Sadiq and Imam Ali Raza, Sufis are heretics. Even though I am a Shiite, I do not know the rationale of this verdict. *Mrs. Amtul Quddus, Houston*

Answer: The Athna Ashri scholars correctly regard the Sufis and Sufism as hoax, but for the wrong reason. According to them, anyone incapable of recognizing the Imam of the times cannot be a sage at all. The current Imam, according to them, is Mahdi in occultation.

Question: I have heard that there was kinship between Yazeed Ibn Mu'awiya and Hazrat Husain? *Feroz Malik, Faisalabad*

Answer: A niece of Imam Husain was Yazeed's wife and one of Imam Husain's wives, Rubab was Yazeed's cousin.

Question: Even though a Zaidi, I have freed myself from the scourge of sectarianism. I am neither a Sunni nor a Shi'a, but simply a Muslim. Just for academic interest, what are the principal Shiite sects? *Nawab Hussain Zaidi, Orlando*

Answer: The Qur'an makes it clear that the exalted Prophet would have nothing to do with those who divide into sects (6/160). I appreciate your understanding. Quaid-e-Azam was born in an Ismaili Khoja family but when he was asked as to what sect he belonged, he replied, "First tell me, to what sect did the Prophet and his companions belonged. Also see the answer to the next question.

Question: Are all Shi'as one or they too have sects like Sunnis? *Niaz Ahmad Khan, Indiana.*

Answer: Because of abandoning the Quran, there are such a large number of sects and sub-sects among Muslims that Alhaj Irshad Kareem Tughree of Istanbul counted 191 sects at the beginning of the 21st century! Following are just a few of the Shi'a sects:

(i) Athna Ashree Shias - Those who acknowledge 12 Imams
(ii) Kaisania - These regard Muhammad bin Hanfia, (died 84 AH) as the rightful Imam and the promised Mahdi. He was the son of Hanfia, another wife of Hazrat

Ali, besides Fatima. Mukhtar Thaqafi belonged to this sect.
(iii) Zaidis - They recognize Zaid son of Imam Zainul Abedin (d.125 AH 739 CE) as the last Imam. Thus these would be called as "Five Imami" Shi'as as against the "Twelve Imami" Shi'as.
(iv) Ismailis - Imam Zainul Abedin, the fourth Imam had two sons Baqir and Zaid. The latter did not accept the former as Imam. The sixth Imam Jafar Sadiq had two sons Musa Kazim and Ismail. Those who accept Ismail and his progeny as Imams are called Ismailis. Prince Karim Agha Khan is their 49th Imam. On the other hand, those accepting the Imamate of Musa Kazim are called 12 Imamites or Asna Ashris.
Apart from these, there are other sects such as Fatimi, non-Fatimi, Alavi, Khariji, Bohra, Khoja, Shaikhia, Durooz, Jabria, Qadaria, Tawwabin and so on.

Question: What is the state of the Ahl-e-Sunna? Which, amongst the countless sects is on the right path? *Salma Abdur Razzaq, Miami*

Answer: The Ahl-e-Sunna (Sunnis) too have done a great job of division. Frankly deceiving the masses, the clergy describes their sects as "School of Thought'. Ahl-e-Sunna have two main sects, Muqallid and Ghair Muqallid, meaning Conformists and non-Conformists. Then there are believers in Fiqh and believers in Hadith. Going down further, amongst the Ahl-e-Hadith are quasi-Wahabis and other Wahabis. Amongst the Ahl-e-Fiqh there are Hanafi, Hanbali, Maliki and Shafi'i. Amongst Hanafis there are Deobandis and Barelvis. Among the latter there are Raza Khanis and Tawheedis. Among Deobandis there are Qadeemis and Jadeedis, Jalal Abadis and New Townies, and so on.

Which sect is on the right path? No sect can be on the right path. The Qur'an declares every sect as Mushrik and estranged from the exalted Messenger. The Book names all who submit to Allah as Muslims (22:78). There is no room for a hyphenated Muslim in the Qur'an.

Question: "Controversy amongst the Ummah is Allah's blessing", quotes a Hadith, *Banday Ali Hussaini from Kathiawar.*

Answer: Many Ulama have accepted this Hadith as fabricated. Dissension or schism is a scourge in the Light of the Qur'an. The main characteristic of the Book of Allah is that it is free of contradiction.

Question: How can our sectarian splits be ended? *Ms. Najeeb Chaudhry, Kot Radha Kishan*

Answer: There is only one way. "Hold fast all of you together to the Cable of Allah (Al-Qur'an) and divide not." Hadith, history, biographies

and traditions of the Prophet, all should be subjected to scrutiny based on the Qur'an rather than making the Qur'an subservient to them.
The famed poet, Akbar Ilahabadi very aptly wrote:
For smashing the impact of the Qur'an
Pounced upon us an army of narrators

Question: Is the Mahdi that Sunnis and Shias are waiting for, one and the same person or two different ones? *Maqbool Sherwani, Texas*

Answer: There is a host of tittle-tattle on that. The Mahdi of Qadianis came and died in 1908. That of the Sunnis was born in 1962, i.e. according to Dr. Israr Ahmad. But he failed to make his debut during Hajj 2002 when he would have turned 40.

In general, the Mahdi of Sunnis is believed to be a man who will be born, rather than the Mahdi of Shi'as who was born and went into occultation in 878 CE and is running the universe from hiding in the Samera Cave in Iraq. Imams Zaid and Ismail respectively of Zaidis and Ismailis have yet to come; a second time that is. Muhammad bin Hanfia, the Mahdi of Kassania is also in line. There has already been a Mahdi in the Abbassid era whose name was Abdullah bin Maimoon. And the Abbassi Caliph Mansoor named his son Muhammad Abdullah Mahdi for ready acceptance as Mahdi.

There has been a Mahdi of Jaunpore too in the Indo-Pakistan sub-continent. Mr. Sherwani! I have seen a Mahdi in chains. There is plenty to choose from and you can take your pick. But Allama Iqbal said:

Behold the descent of God on the tower of your heart
Relinquish for once the wait for Mahdi and Jesus

Question: Why was there no Imam from among the descendants of Hazrat Hasan son of Ali, whereas, there were so many Imams amongst the descendants of Hazrat Husain? *Nadira Khatoon, Montreal*

Answer: In spite of the Kaissania, Zaidi, Alavi and Ismaili movements, the more prevalent belief remains that the Imam would only be from the descendants of Hazrat Husain. Numerous people, nonetheless, accepted Muhammad Nafs Zakiyah and Ibrahim (great grandsons of Hazrat Hasan), as the final Imams. There are some people who believe that both of these men will be the Mahdis of the End Times.

Question: Harmuzan is reported to have said to Hazrat Umar that with Muslims is their God. So, what did the Magians do to alienate Muslims from God? *Khan M. Bhutta, N. Carolina*

Answer: You have asked a very important question. The central committee of the Magian Asavirah indeed made a very astute

plan to make Muslims abandon the Qur'an. If you get them trapped in traditions, they argued, you have alienated them from the Qur'an, and thus, alienated them from Allah. The exalted Prophet had made a very pertinent observation, "Nations of old were destroyed because they abandoned the Books of Allah in favor of man-made writings."

Question: How many Ahadith are there in the book Usul-e-kafi by Imam Yaqoob bin Ishaq Al-Kaleeni and how many of them are authentic? *Syed Kazim Ali, Atlanta*

Answer: Here is the answer from the translator of Usul-e-Kafi, Maulana Syed Zafar Hassan Amrohi from his preface to vol1: "There are 16,199 Ahadeeth in Alkafi, of which only 5072 are authentic." Which 5072? - He does not say.

Question: There is a general impression that wrong policies and nepotism caused the assassination of Hazrat Uthman. How far is that true? This is what Maulana Maududi wrote. (Ms. Kafeela Asghar, Muradabad)

Answer: According to the Qur'an (9:51) Maulana (our Lord) is only Allah. So calling some human a Maulana is tantamount to Shirk. Mullah Maududi was trapped in the fiction of Zahri, Bukhari and Tabari like a fly is trapped in the spiderweb. Slandering a great companion of the Prophet (Hazrat Uthman) is a crime, nothing less. Smear campaign against Sahaaba Kiraam is a vicious conspiracy of the criminals of Islam. The Qur'an stands witness that all companions of the Prophet (S) were true believers (8:74), they were all brothers and sisters unto each other (3:103), Allah is pleased with them and they were pleased with Him. (9:100)

Question: This book demonstrates that there was in fact no episode of Karbala. Is this mere fiction then? *Ghazala Shaheen, New Jersey*

Answer: Yes, absolutely. You may read the book again.

Question: Why is there no mention in it of Mukhtar Saqafi? *Dr. Farzand Ali, Toronto*

Answer: Because Mukhtar Saqafi had nothing to do with Hazrat Husain. In the fabricated history books, he is supposed to have taken revenge from the killers of Karbala. But, he recognized Muhammad son of Hazrat Ali from Hanfia, as the rightful Final Imam Mahdi. He regarded all others as lost souls and usurpers. According to Hujjatullah Moosvi, *(Meezanul Faris),* Mus'ab bin Zubair had chopped Saqafi's head off to please Hazrat Zainul Abedin since he refused to acknowledge Zain as Imam.

Question: Every sect has its own interpretation of the Qur'an, so… *Firdous Jabeen, Florida*

Answer: Interpretations differ only when we view the Qur'an through the lenses of the so-called Imams and their writings. The Qur'an says that it expounds everything clearly and beyond any doubt. It is, indeed, easy to understand and explains itself. Only those will be able to touch (comprehend) it that are pure, i.e. the ones who approach the Book with an open, unbiased mind.

(PART-16)

SHURA (THE CONSULTATIVE COUNCIL)

After studying Karbala Ki Haqiqat (Karbala: Fact or Fiction?) for a month, the distinguished members of the Shura met twice on July 8th and 9th, 2000. The following members took part:

Qari Ghulam Muhammad Malik,	London
Allama Zeeshan Qadri,	Hyderabad Deccan
Syed Muhammadan Nuri,	Damascus
Mrs. Mukhtar Begum,	Durban
Mrs. Batool Sultana,	Sweden
Hakeem Saadat Hassan Qarshi,	Chittagong
Dr. Shujauddin Kirmani,	Karachi
Maulvi Hafiz Muhammad Haq,	Patna
Mrs. Rabab Naqvi,	Qatar
Hassan Raza Akhtar,	Montreal.

I am indebted to the opinions expressed by the members of the Council and other ladies and gentlemen. Here is a summary of the proceedings:

Qari Ghulam Muhammad Malik: Having written books on such sensitive issues, it

is surprising that Dr. Shabbir Ahmed has not yet been honored with edicts from mullahs. Karbala Ki Haqeeqat is an eye-opening book. It is a wonderful and comforting reading. This publication should reach maximum number of Muslims.

Allama Zeeshan Qadri: Telling the truth beyond the danger level, the research is phenomenal.

Dr. Shabbir Ahmed: I request the members to please remain inclined towards criticism.

Allama Zeeshan Qadri: What is there to criticize? One cannot find a semblance of sectarian bias in any of your books including this one. And all statements are well-documented. I think this book will be tough on those rigidly following their forefathers. However, Al-Hamdulillah, the Muslim Ummah has become conscious enough. Knowing the truth will be a great relief to hundreds of thousands of people.

The manuscript was conveyed to Syed Muhammad An-Noori of Damascus, with handwritten highlights in English. He said, "It is a good thing that the book has been published so far in Urdu. I have traveled extensively and find that the people who should have been the most open-minded, namely the Arabs, are the most rigid today. They are stone-blind reactionaries. In Syria idlers squatting in the streets either glorify Hazrat Ali or insult him in reaction. There is a reported saying of the Prophet that people would go to the extremes in praise or ridicule of Hazrat Ali as the Jews and Christians did regarding Jesus Christ. For Muslims, this book will become a means of achieving balance in their thinking."

Mrs. Mukhtar Begum is an Islamic activist in Durban, South Africa. She says, "This book has fulfilled a great need of our times."

Mrs. Batool Sultana Agha of Stockholm, Sweden: Only people who lack vision and wisdom can believe the fiction about Imam Mahdi.
I do however, fear emotional reaction against this book and the author."

Allama Zeeshan Qadri: No work of any significance can be done in fear. I saw the book by Abdul Jabbar Qaramati in the Istanbul Museum myself in 1960 and I wrote some comments in Urdu and English for publication. However no journal had the daring to publish my comments.

Dr. Shujauddin Kirmani, a theologian and psychologist in Karachi, says: It has to be borne in mind that in our history there have been times when the narrators, scholars of Hadith and historians, would affiliate themselves with the royal courts. The kings would reward them generously for writings that pleased them. So, many of these authors danced to the tune of their patrons.

Maulvi Hafiz Muhammad Haq: The insults to human intelligence have been

exposed in Karbala Ki Haqeeqat enabling the reader to personally analyze Truth vs Falsehood.

Mrs. Rabab Aqeel Naqvi: Whatever we had been hearing and reading since our childhood has been demolished. The arguments and references are staring us in the face. Over a span of a few hours I have seen about 90 books scattered around Dr. Shabbir from which references have been taken for this book. Even the procurement of these rare books is a wondrous thing!

Dr. Shabbir Ahmed: I am indebted to my readers who keep sending me unique and hard-to-find books from every corner of the world.

Mr. Hassan Raza Akhtar (Librarian): I completely agree with Mrs. Rabab Naqvi. Since I have read this book, I feel I am living a renewed life. A huge load of confusion has been taken off from my mind.

Allama Zeeshan Qadri: I forgot to mention a very important point. *Munajaat-e-Zainul Abideen,* a book supposedly written by Imam Zain in the last year of his life makes no mention of Karbala at all!

Dr. Shabbir Ahmed: Wow! I thank all honorable members of the Shura for their opinions. Even the books of Hadith written in the 2nd and 3rd century AH make no mention of it at all! *Karbala Ki Haqeeqat* is such a complicated subject that some imperfections might have remained in the text. In-Sha-Allah with your help and guidance these will be addressed in the next edition.

(PART-17)
REACTION TO THE FIRST EDITION

The first edition of this book was published in August, 2000. More than ten thousand books of this edition have been sold and distributed free during the last eight months. Here is a summary of comments on the Urdu version of **Karbala: Fact or Fiction?**

It has already been shown from the Qur'an that sectarianism is tantamount to *Shirk* (Polytheism). Anyone who identifies himself or herself with a sect breaks all bonds with the exalted Prophet. Nevertheless, we have observed a stark difference in the reaction to our book among the so-called Sunnis and Shi'as.

- The Sunnis have overwhelmingly accepted the book. They have commented on the following lines:

- Having read this book we felt that we have been awakened from sleep.

- It is a pleasant liberation from the big deception spun by our star historians

and narrators.

- We had been hearing the tale of Karbala since childhood. But certain dogmas, stories and practices just didn't click.

- We had been reading and listening to such bizarre tales that seemed to insult the intelligence. Perhaps we were too gullible.

- In contriving the tale of Karbala, Imam Tabari has truly reviled Sahaba and insulted the exalted Prophet.

- Some readers felt there should have been more details of Hazrat Husain's governorship and his assassination by Jaban.

- Some others commented that the book seemed to end suddenly.

To recapture a few points, it is difficult to give up our ancient beliefs. In this context it is worth mentioning that it was none other than Tabari bin Rustam who made up the tale of Karbala 240 years after the assassination of Governor Imam Husain. And he attributed the Karbala conjecture to Abu Mukhnif who was dead 50-100 years before Tabari was born. "Abu Mukhnif said this and wrote that." But he had left not a scrap of paper! The fables we hear since childhood become ingrained in our personalities. Hence, most people would not listen to anything against what they have been raised with.

I can say from personal experience that only about ten per cent of the Muslims possess enough flexibility to entertain any ideas outside the mainstream. Revolutionary thought is too big a deal. Fortunately, it is always a small minority required to break the idol of set patterns.The majority will then follow suit.

Ten percent of our venerable Shiite readers, both ladies and gentlemen, have said that the truth has dawned upon them. So, from now on they will not do *Maatam* (Chest-beating) in Muharram.

Twenty percent of the Shiite readers exclaimed that this study sounds factual but what should be the course now?! I have told them that the matter is simple. They should embrace the Book of Allah. There should be no far fetched interpretations of the Book. The hoax of 'hidden meanings' must be discarded. Mullahs whether new or old and however big their names should not be followed without inquiry. Blind faith amounts to disbelief. The Qur'an should be interpreted from the Qur'an itself and not by history, traditions and the conjecture of Shan-e-Nuzool (Circumstances of Revelation). Some principles will then become crystal clear:

1. Heredity would not confer dignity on any person. With Allah there is a single criterion for eminence, i.e. character. Whether it is Banu Umayya or Banu Hashim, if the caliphate passes from father to son to grandson,

then such a system is monarchy which is contrary to the Book.

2. According to the Qur'an, all Muslim issues including caliphate should get settled through mutual consultation.

3. Being a ruler in the Divinely Ordained System is a tremendous responsibility. True believers like the Sahaba could neither covet power nor indulge in a tug of war for power as is the wont of present day politicians. They used to consider caliphate a burden. Hazrat Ali and his siblings could not have craved for power. In portraying them covetous and hungry for power, the historians have been guilty of ridiculing them.

4. For a believer, wealth and riches are nothing but fleeting amusement. They would not lose sleep over a piece of land or property just as they would not care for power.

5. For all times to come, the exalted Prophet abolished *Thaar,* the chain revenge of murder, generation after generation. The Qur'an firmly declares that none will carry the burden of another and everyone will be accountable for one's own actions. So the urge for revenge can yield nothing but malice and grudge. In the Qur'an, the principle of Qisas (the Law of Just Recompense) is specifically against the offender through a court of law, not against the offender's children or grandchildren.

6. The Qura'n tells us not to follow conjecture and that we will be held accountable for our faculties of hearing, sight and mind (17:36). The exalted Prophet said, "It is enough for a person to be a liar when one simply passes on to others what he has heard." The tale of Karbala consists of Tabari's hearsay based only upon "Abu Mukhnif said this, Abu Mukhnif said that." With this hype, he promoted the plot of the enemies of Islam. Is Karbala not a tale based only on hearsay?

7. Allah commands believers not to grieve over what is lost (3:153). Now, is not holding sessions of mourning, wailing, and chest-beating a bold defiance of the Qur'an? Were Hazrat Husain and his kin such a picture of grief and wailing as being presented? No, on the authority of the Qur'an, Sahaba were the kind of believers who had nothing to fear or grieve.

8. The Qur'an says more than once, "You will never see Allah's Laws changing". Therefore, the Imamist miracles cannot be better than any Mythology. The Law of Cause and Effect is one of the unalterable Divine Laws operating in the Universe as repeatedly stated in the Qur'an.

9. According to the Qur'an, the Ultimate judge is Allah. None shall be asked about what the previous generations did. 'Allotting' heaven and hell to

the companions of the Prophet, cursing the men of old and deifying some can only create schism and hate. "Those who dwell in the past forfeit the future," said Cicero.

10. The Qur'an commands us not to conceal the Truth. Therefore, the phony principle of *Taqiyyah* (resoting to concealing the Truth and presenting falsehood) must be discarded.

Some Shiite scholars maintain that the severed head of Husain was reciting the Qur'an and it was his miracle. Further on, some of them assert, “We accept that Imams being born of the thighs of their mothers, or a severed head reciting the Qur'an are irrational phenomena. Yet, believing in them strengthens Faith.” Does it, really? Rather, it opens up a whole can of worms and the intellectually inclined youngsters make fun of such dogmas.

In the midst of uproar by the Mullahs on the first edition, I am reminded of the matchless poet Sheikh S'adi, *“Silence is the best rebuttal to the ignorant."*

This work is based on taking the Book of Allah as the Criterion, and the writings of the clergy have been scrutinized in that Light. Now, the readers should form their own opinions.

As these lines are being written, an elderly gentleman from Texas has commented that a solitary voice of truth will easily get drowned in the uproar of the universally formidable propaganda machine of the clergy. I agree that our clergy have always been the biggest hurdle in the way of reform. The ancient "Ulama" are the source of bread and butter for today's clergy. Yet, things are rapidly changing. Especially since the advent of Internet, Muslims in particular are discovering what is concealed in the huge volumes in the name of Islam. I say concealed since the masses seldom procure these huge books and only our clergy have the access and time to read them.

In less than a year, hundreds of thousands of individuals around the world have expressed agreement with my humble research under ***Karbala: Fact or Fiction? -*** And also ***The Criminals of Islam.*** These ladies and gentlemen come from all sects of Islam. Now they no longer adhere to any particular sect but describe themselves simply as Muslims. Happily, among them are the former Shiites that have been liberated from incessant wailing and chest-beating.

Dear readers! It goes without saying that I truly respect Ahl-e-Bait (the family of the exalted Prophet) more than the historians who have de facto insulted them in the guise of reverence as you have seen.

Every step I light a candle with my heart's blood
Someone might be following the same trail

(PART-18)

FURTHER EXPOSITIONS

Let us now seek further clarification of certain issues.

1. Please refer back to the Diary of Hur bin Abdur Rahman in Chapter 11. This man of excellence was the governor of Andalusia (Spain) during the reign of Hazrat Umar bin Abdul Aziz (99 to 101 AH). His diary tells us that:

   Hazraat Ali, Hasan and Husain were governors of Iraq in succession. Hazraat Ali and Husain sacrificed their lives in the prestigious office. Their integrity, vigilance and competence had turned today's unfortunate Iraq into a paradise on earth. When Jamshed Khurasani assassinated Hazrat Ali and Jaban bin Harmuzan assassinated Hazrat Husain, the Persian conspirators rejoiced thinking that they had dealt fatal blows to the Islamic Caliphate and that Iraq would fall into their lap. On the contrary, the blood of Hazraat Ali and Husain did not go in vain. Couriers coming from Damascus (the capital city of the Caliphate) tell us that in 100 AH Kufa, Basra and … (not legible) in Iraq are more prosperous than Syria, Palestine and Egypt."

***Meezanul Faris* by Moosvi:**
(The Gauging Of Persia)

2. We have noted in Chapter 13 that Hazrat Uthman remained Amirul Mu'mineen (Commander of the Faithful) for 12 years after the martyrdom of Hazrat Umar in 23 AH. During the reign of Hazrat Uthman as the Caliph in Madinah, Hazrat Ali continued as the Caliphate appointed governor of Iraq with Kufah being the provincial capital.

   A magnificent book, *Meezanul Faris* published in Iran by Hujjatullah Abdul Qadir Ali Al-Mooosvi dedicates two detailed chapters drawing a beautiful picture of the era of Hazrat Uthman the Generous. "It was a model State with exemplary justice, equity, peace, tranquillity, progress and prosperity." The *Meezan* uses ancient sources on the history of *Khilaafat-e-Rashida* (Caliphate of the Rightly Guided). Many of these sources have been discovered recently in Istanbul and Spain. Not at all surprisingly, the book has been banished in Iran.

Dalaail-e-Nabuwwah Syedina Muhammad
(Logical Analysis Of The Prophethood Of Muhammad, Our Leader)
- Abdul Jabbar Qaramati

3. Now please refer to Chapter 9. Only one handwritten manuscript of the book by Abdul Jabbar Qaramati exists in the Istanbul Museum.

The honorable Chairman of our Consultative Council, Allama Zeeshan Qadri Naqshbandi has had the privilege of having a look at the manuscript of this unique book. The author of this Arabic manuscript, Abdul Jabbar Qaramati, seems to be a man of Faith and a true devotee of the exalted Prophet. Even though the ‘Qaramati” sect is supposed to have had rather tainted beliefs, Abdul Jabbar appears to be completely free of all sectarianism.

Because of his long stay in Jordan, one of my distinguished readers, Fouad Hoffmann (no relation to Murad Hoffman), speaks and reads Arabic fluently. Translated below are some excerpts from the book copied by Fouad Hoffmann:

“What can be a greater argument in support of true Prophethood of the Muhammad (S) than the fact that 250 years after his passing away he is still the Beacon of Light for all?”

“The Muslim Ummah got the gift of a rare jewel in the person of the honorable Abu Bakr Siddiq. Salutes to Abu Bakr! It was he who kept the System vibrant after the Prophet (S)."

"Salutations to Hazrat Umar - He preserved the Muslim Ummah against the

repercussions of the catastrophic loss of the Prophet and his successor!"

"Salutes are due to Uthman the Generous, the Uthman of Two *Lights who filled the vacuum left by the Great Umar Farooq from 23 to 35 AH so well that the Caliphate kept working seamlessly." [Note that the fable of the supposed rebellion during the reign of Hazrat Uthman is categorically dismissed by Qaramati. "Of Two *Lights" was a title of Hazrat Uthman indicating that he was married to the second daughter of the exalted Prophet after the first one had died]

"Our salutations to Ali Ibn Abi Talib - He remained the governor of Iraq (13-40 AH), our prime province, while most amicably heading the Caliphate from 35 to 40 AH."

"Madinah, the Caliphate center, had become the seat of Zoroastrian and Jewish intrigues. It was the far-sighted strategy of Hazrat Ali that he shifted the Islamic capital from Madinah to Kufah at the right time."

"Even today (around 280 AH) the Islamic world is united like one body."

(PART-19)

CLOSING

Closing: A Favor - A Book - A Request

1. THE FAVOR

My respected readers keep doing a great favor by sending me rare books, writings and articles which would otherwise be out of my reach. For this kind gesture, I remain indebted to them.

2. A BOOK

Ad-Deen Wad-Daulah
(Religion and the State)
By Ali bin Sahl Raban, written in 205 AH

As these lines were being written, I have received from an Arab lady in Madinah, the English version of a rare Arabic book, *Ad-Deen Wad-Daulah.*

The author was born in 160 AH which means that he predates the wellknown historian Tabari who was born 64 years later in 224 AH. Initial examination of the

book reflects the author's true love for the exalted Prophet. He has collected predictions in the Bible about the advent of the exalted Prophet Muhammad with great reverence and magnificent skill. Ali bin Sahl bin Raban was a scholar of the Bible and had great interest and expertise in dialogue with Jews and Christians.

In the foreword to the book, Adil Nowaihidh of Darul Afaq Publishing of Beirut says that Ali bin Sahl bin Raban has excelled and done full justice with the subject.

HIS BOOK SAYS:

"The companions of the Prophet and those who introduced Islam to others were most virtuous people.

It was due to the nobility of the exalted Prophet that individuals of such high stature as Hazraat Abu Bakr, Umar Ibn Khattab, Uthman bin Affan, and Ali bin Abi Talib became the stars of the Ummah.

The Ummah was further blessed with honorable men and women like the following:-

Hasan bin Ali	Khadijah
Husain bin Ali	Ayesha
Abdullah Bin Zubair	Fatima
Abdul Malik	Zainab
Waleed bin Abdul Malik	Karimah [The wife of Umar bin Abdul Aziz]
Muhammad bin Hanfia	Abdullah Bin Umar
Abdur Rahman bin Abu Bakr	

Also it is due to the great training of the exalted Prophet that there has been no dissension amongst the Muslim Ummah. The names quoted above and others radiate like stars. They have all been living examples of, "All the faithful are brothers and sisters unto one other" until this day (205 AH).

No power on earth can halt the blooming Islamic revolution. In this Benevolent Order, any attempted intrigues die their natural death."

THE BATTLES OF JAMAL, SAFFAIN, NEHRWAN AND KARBALA ARE FICTION:

The above excerpts from *Ad-Deen Wad-Daula* very clearly show that the reports of internal unrest in the Muslim Empire such as the Battles of Jamal, Saffain, Nehrwan, and Karbala are nothing but obnoxious divisive attempts of our historians.

3. THE REQUEST:

Please allow me to say again that this book has criticized history and the historians. I remain extremely respectful to the holy companions of the exalted Messenger, and to his household. Progeny must be distinguished from household. While the latter were directly groomed by the exalted Prophet, the former did not have that advantage and many of them have been unscrupulous in their character and conduct throughout history.

I humbly submit that I do not consider my thoughts or findings to be etched in stone, but my research has been sincere. And I am open to suggestions and criticism. Of course, I respect the reader's right to differ with me. Please be assured that Shabbir Ahmed is not associated with any sect. My book *Islam Kay Mujrim (The Criminals of Islam)* is ample proof to that in which I have critically examined the non-Quranic beliefs of all sects. According to the Qur'an, choosing a sect amounts to *Shirk* (polytheism) and those with sectarian affiliations lose all bonds with the exalted Prophet. Finally, let us conclude this chapter with a saying of Hazrat Ali:

"See not who said it, but see what is said."

Respectfully,

Shabbir Ahmed, M.D.

CHAPTER 13

THE NUMBER TWO ISLAM
BY SHABBIR AHMED, M.D.
(AUGUST, 2003)

Mark Twain brilliantly said, "You cannot trust your judgment if your imagination is out of focus."

And,

"Those who can make you believe absurdities, can make you commit atrocities." - Voltaire 1694-1778.

I think any distorted belief system throws our imagination out of focus. Consequently, our judgment and the resulting actions end up being wrong. While there is no room for clergy, priesthood or Mullaism in Deen-il-Islam, this vicious band emerged side-by-side when the Muslim rulers, although still called caliphs, became despotic monarchs. The Mullahs or "Imams" then converted Ad-Deen into Religion (Mazhab or the Number Two Islam) with a deplorable set of rituals,

non-Qur'anic themes and fabrications of all kind. Even today, they are the ones who refuse to grasp the Qur'an in its pristine form, to think rationally and fall victims to blind following of their ancestors. Yet, they claim to be the custodians of Islam to the exclusion of all rational thought and mislead the masses.

The latest example has been shown by the Taliban. Under very questionable practices similar to the "rain dance" of old Native Americans, the Taliban Mullahs had been conducting regular rain prayers *(Namaaz-e-Istisqa)* to end the severe drought in Afghanistan during 1996-2000. Results remained conspicuous by their absence. Did they stop and think for a moment? Yes and no! Perhaps they thought they were not praying enough!

The True Islam was implemented in the lifetime of the exalted Prophet Muhammad and his noble companions 14 centuries ago. No seeking mind can deny the glory of humanity in that sacred era. Human dignity, women's rights, rule of law, justice and equity, freedom of religion, speech, true democracy, and sanctity of human life, honor and property have been well documented in the golden pages of history.

Never since that sacred era has the world seen Islam as a collective System of Life in any nation. To mention economic prosperity, the Islamic state of Madinah was the only Empire in all history where it had become impossible to find a person willing to accept charity. The would-be second Caliph of Islam, Omar, the great, was the Chief Justice of the Empire in 633-34 CE. It is mind-boggling to observe that not a single case was brought to his court about theft, rape, murder, robbery, or any form of violent crime. Non-Muslims used to embrace Islam by watching and experiencing the beauty of the true Islam.

Now, the unfortunate antithesis: For the first time ever in the history of mankind the Number Two Islam which guarantees misery, was implemented with full force by the Taliban. They were destined to be routed and thoroughly capitulated, and they have been.

The Qur'an boldly declares, "It has been written by God that believers in the Divine Laws will always prevail." It promises, "You will certainly be victorious if you are indeed believers in the Divine Laws."

It appears that the West is, unconsciously, a greater and practical believer in the Qur'anic Laws. I think it is about time that the Muslims worldwide stop and think. Is the Qur'an wrong? No Sir/Madam, a great, great majority of Muslims in the world are not indeed believers. They think themselves as believers because they have born into the so-called Muslim families and are being charmed into thinking as such by the Mullahs. And Mullahs do so because of ignorance and because they want to keep their stronghold on the masses. The so-called Muslims today are slaves of false tradition and blind following.

Before I explain the Number Two Islam (N2I) further, let me present a litmus test for the representatives of the N2I. Any person, male or female, that **preaches** beard and *Hijab* (veiling) belongs to the Number Two. This is because beard and veiling are not ordained in the Qur'an. They were borrowed by ancient Mullahs from their culture. Beard and veiling have become tools for them to get a false gratification of piety, display it, and enslave women. The Qur'an is the Liberator from all kinds of mental and physical bondage. It very strongly upholds human rights and very forcefully declares, "There is no compulsion or coercion in religion." This rule has absolutely no exceptions.

Being a student of the Qur'an, the Bible and of history, I have reached a conclusion. What is that conclusion? That in the third century after Prophet Muhammad (S), the so-called Imams of tradition imposed a religious Martial Law on people. They tried to extinguish the Qur'anic Light and very successfully bound the Muslim masses back in the same shackles that the Qur'an had so effectively smashed. These criminals got vehement support from the rulers because the Number Two Islam catered to their evil and wicked desires; desires for harems, palaces, concubines, slaves, pomp and luxury.

The Qur'an had taught that just as God is One, mankind is one. The only distinction among people could be based on good conduct. Color, wealth, ethnic origin, sex, geoghraphy, family, lineage, would not incur superiority or inferiority upon any human being.

The inventors of the N2I i.e. the Mullahs and Sufis in various ways reverted the Muslims back to the era of ***Jahiliyyah*** (the Age of Ignorance). Writing books contrary to the Qur'an was only one of their methodologies. They stand responsible for throwing the imagination of Muslims out of focus. And we have seen that when our imagination is out of focus we cannot trust our judgment. The results have been horrendous. Muslims not only continue to live at subhuman levels, but their actions have harmed themselves and the "Family of God".

Just as I believe that the Number Two Islam is a scourge of humanity, it is my conviction that the True Islam encompassed by the Qur'an is the only hope for humanity. When I state that Islam is the only hope for humanity, I am in good company with such greats as George Bernard Shaw, Johann Goethe, Allama Iqbal, Alphonse Lamartine, Rev. Bosworth Smith and the like.

Allow me to share one of my special concerns: I was naive and probably justified twenty years ago in thinking that the PhD Mullahs and the Western Islamic scholars would belong to a different stock than an ignorant Imam in a village in the East. No, no, not at all! The Martial Law I referred to was so far reaching that even today it remains in full force behind the college degrees as much as the beard and veil. We need to reform our Islamic schools in the West. They must refrain from preaching the N2I. They will be doing a great service to America and Europe in particular and the world in general if they revert to the Glorious Qur'an.

Even here I have a word of caution. Almost all translations and *tafseers* of the Qur'an have been done by the proponents and followers of the man-made, counterfeit Islam. Let us not accept any interpretation without due reflection.

If my Muslim brothers and sisters feel offended on seeing the reality, they should feel free to call me with questions, comments, and tantrums seven days a week at 954 746 2115.

A few words about terrorism: The Qur'an declares in no uncertain terms, "Terrorism is a more severe crime than killing" (2:217). The Mighty Book also advises all mankind that the best way to ensure peace and to avoid fear and grief is to benefit the fellow humans and do justice even with the enemy (5:8).

SOME COLORS OF THE THE MAN-MADE NUMBER TWO ISLAM

CHAPTER 14

After reading **Karbala: Fact or F**[illegible]nt have had rather a clear idea how the "Islamic Historians'[illegible] the "Isamic History".

Now will be presented some more examples of where ***Deenillah*** (The Divinely Prescribed Way of Life) was converted into today's Ajami, Alien and Counterfeit Islam i.e. *Mazhab.* **Mazhab** or **Religion,** as opposed to ***Deen,*** is a massive set of weird, irrational (in case of Islam, non-Qur'anic) themes and rituals. The panorama will be presented randomly under clear headlines. Please get ready for some shocks on a bumpy roller-coaster ride. Much of what is about to follow will astound even the knowledgeable reader. Prof. A.N. Whitehead was

absolutely right in saying, "It takes an extraordinary mind to see the obvious."

The responsible culprits over centuries are not at all confined to one or two sects of Islam. They come from all possible shades, sects, colors and backgrounds and include non-Muslims masquerading as Muslims. Relegating the Book of Allah in favor of hearsay and fabrications was their prime objective. To this end, their endeavors brought them the dividends of personal and political gains. So penetrating and widespread has been their conspiracy that their writings have captivated the brightest of minds! We grow up with "Custom Thought" that has been instilled into our minds and hearts, a most blatant form of idol worship.

Attention please! No amount of education can compensate for the lack of knowing the basic Qur'anic Principles. No college degrees would grant immunity to anyone against **Shirk** or the **Counterfeit Number Two Islam.** So, here we go with those few of the countless examples.

TWO SOURCES OF ISLAM?

Mullahs assert that there are two sources of Islam, the Qur'an and the *Sunnah.* The latter is supposed to have come to us through Hadith and through generations. But the Hadith and *Sunnah* of each sect differ and often overlap or clash with others. The Qur'an is the only revealed and fully preserved Source of Islam. All else is Number Two Islam.

Imam Shafi'i was the first man to covertly proclaim that the Qur'an was an incomplete Book! He said that Allah has revealed to the exalted Messenger *Mithlu ma'ahu* (More revelation like it). On the basis of this conjecture, a Hadith was concocted by Bukhari: Hazrat Abu Hurairah said, "Rasoolullah taught me two kinds of knowledge. One I have made known, but if I reveal the other one people would cut my throat."

This conspiracy by the two Criminals of Islam opened the doors for sectarianism and mysticism in the Pristine Deenillah.

CAUTION: The most sensitive subject (NAMAAZ) is now being presented with due respect. The reader that gets startled and upset at this humble submission may stop reading on to avoid further aggravation.

WHO CONTRIVED NAMAAZ (THE RITUAL PRAYER)?

There was not one single man who introduced the **Namaaz** deception into Islam. Obviously, no one man could. Such conspiracies have to be state-sponsored in order to get hold of the masses. Think of the history of Christianity for a moment.

The Pauline doctrine was not canonized until Emperor Constantine supported it at the Conference of Nicea in 325 CE.

WHAT ACTUALLY IS SALAAT:

2:43 And establish the Divine System, and set up the Just Economic Order in the society. And bow with others who bow to these Commands.

[9:119, 89:27-30 'Salaat' = To follow closely like a runners-up (Musalli) follows the winning horse (Saabiq). 'Aqimussallat' = Establish the System that facilitates the following of Divine Commands]

THE IMAMIST CONSPIRACY OF NAMAAZ: Please remind yourself of the famous weird tale of the Prophet (S) ascending to heavens to meet with Allah, the so-called ***Me'raaj*** (the word is non-existent in the Qur'an). Is not Allah Omnipresent? The "Imams" of Hadith want us to believe that Allah ordained 50 ritual prayers daily for Muslims on that occasion. As the exalted Prophet was descending, Prophet Moses told him of the impossibility of the situation and sent Muhammad (S) back again and again. Imagine the Prophet (S) bargaining with God! Repeated visits to and fro then bring the number down to 40, 30, 20, 10, and finally 5! Moses a. s. wanted him to make one more trip but Muhammad (S) felt shy to bargain any further. Was this Hadith, in addition to promoting ritualism, fabricated to prove Moses' farsightedness over Muhammad (S)? Only an extremely gullible mind would accept this nonsense.

The later Persian Imams built upon this tale and formulated the current **Namaaz**. They received strong support from the Persian Zoroastrian mother of Khalifa Haroon Rasheed, **Khaizran** (d. 789 CE). Haroon's Zoroastrian viziers, the **Baramika** were only too happy to join hands with the royal mother, Khaizran.

So, it was she in concert who "canonized" **Namaaz** according to the desires of the Criminal Imams in 153 AH (773 CE). Her main philosopher was Imam Al-Khalil bin Ahmad Shikoh, the first ever compiler of Arabic to Persian dictionary, *Al-'Ain.*

WHY WAS IMAM HANBAL FLOGGED? Imam Ahmad bin Hanbal is reported to have been flogged by Khalifa Mamun son of Haroon because Hanbal supposedly insisted that the Qur'an being the Word of God was *Ghair Makhlooq* (non-creation). No! That wasn't it. It was too trivial a debate. Hanbal got flogged because he saw and opposed the Persian Namaaz ***(Bandagi or Gah)*** being incorporated into Islam.

ANOTHER POINT OF INTEREST: Khaizran spent a fortune on her project and distributed one million gold coins and 65 million silver coins among her subjects to propagate the 'canonized' Namaaz. References are given in the next heading.

Less than 5% Muslims "perform" *Namaaz* and they keep announcing their prayers. No one can say or says, "I have established *Salaat*." Yet, most Muslims keep arguing about *Namaaz.*

Experiment: Call a random gathering of Muslims anywhere for Namaaz under completely unexpected circumstances. You will notice almost all of them joining the lines, most of them without Wudhu (Ablution)!

What Exactly Was NAMAAZ (Ritual Salaat): As far as I have been able to analytically search our history and Hadith, following was the probable situation in the lifetime of the exalted Prophet and Sahaba Kiraam.

- Ritual prayer or Namaaz was **a small part** of *Aqamatis-Salaat,* i.e. establishing the System that facilitates the following of Divine Commands.
- The ritual prayer was always congregational.
- The frequency and timing of the congregations were determined by the State as needed. It was never fixed as five times a day ritual.
- Namaaz was performed with the Imam (Central or local government official) reciting some verses from the Qur'an relevant to the situation at hand as the congregation sat listening to the Imam.
- Masjid was not a temple of worship. It was the Assembly, the School, the Municipality, the Parliament and the Government House. So, after that recitation, the leader would discuss real issues about the community, entertain questions, present bills, announce decisions of the *Shura* (Counsel) and the Assembly would legislate. People came up with their ideas for betterment of the society. Masjid was also the place where the leader was elected.

(Some references on the above two headings: *** *Haroon Wa Baramikatil Faras* by Sheikhul Ifta Salman bin Abu Qasim Baghdadi. Vol 1 pg 31-55 *** *Meezan-il-Faris* by Hujjatullah Abdul Qadir Ali Al-Moosvi pg 249-261 ****Takmilatil Lughatal 'Ain 'Urfa* by Al-Ustaz Jalaluddin Al-Ash'ari on Imam Al-Khalil ibn Ahmad Shikoh Tabrezi vol 2 pg 3-5 *** *Mujahid-al-Munafiq Imam Ahmad bin Hanbal* by Abdul Muhsin bin Mullah Ali Al-Qari, pg 67-135)

HOW QUICKLY WAS THE RITUAL SALAAT CHANGING!

Arif Shamim, Karachi

Bukhari Vol.1, Book 10, Number 507: Narrated Ghailan: Anas bin Malik (A Sahabi) said, "I do not find (now-a-days) things as they were (practised) at the time of the Prophet." Somebody said "The prayer (is as it was)". Anas said, "Have you not done in the prayer what you have done?"

Bukhari Vol.1, Book 10, Number 508: Narrated Az-Zuhri that he visited Anas bin Malik at Damascus and found him weeping and asked him why he was weeping.

He replied, "I do not know anything which I used to know during the lifetime of Allah's Apostle except this prayer which is being lost (not being offered as it should be)."

The comments, "Have you not done in the prayer what you have done?", and the "Lost Prayer" indicate that something went wrong with the Ritual Prayer *(Namaaz)* soon after Sahaba Kiraam.

DOES HADITH EXPLAIN THE METHOD OF NAMAAZ?

The Book of Allah claims to be, and certainly is, complete, detailed and describes all things divinely ordained. Say this to an N2I. The knee-jerk response will be, "No, it does not give you the method of *Namaaz.*" Well, did Allah forget? Contrary to the common claims, all the books of Hadith combined together **will fail** to give you a complete, consistent method of *Namaaz.*

RITUALISTIC SALAAT BY ITSELF IS NOTHING:

11:87 They said, "O Shoaib! (We had thought that your religion was only a matter between you and your Lord). Does your Salaat command that we should forsake the worship that our fathers practised? Or, that we leave off doing what we like to do with our economy? Behold, you want us to think that you are the only clement, and the rightly guided man among us."

DOES NAMAAZ DO ALL THIS? AQAAMATUSSALAAT SURE DOES:

29:45 (O Prophet) convey to people all that is revealed to you of the Book, and establish the Divine System. For, verily, establishment of the Divine System will shut off lewdness, stinginess and behavior contrary to the Divine Values. This is so, because Allah’s Law is the Greatest Law that can give you eminence. And (O People) Allah knows whatever you contrive on your own. [21:10, 21:24, 23:70, 43:43-44, 70:21-27 - ‘Fahasha’ includes lewdness and miserliness and ‘Munkar’ is all behavior that goes against Divine Values given in the Qur’an]

CENTRAL PRAYER: What is *Salaatil Wusta?* Central Prayer? Middle Namaaz? Namaaz *'Asr?*

2:238 Watch all your commitments and especially the Central Duty (of guarding of the Divine System). And stay alert in Allah's Cause.

THE RITUAL PRAYER (NAMAAZ) AND MORE

Ardeshir Spencer

I am a Zoroasrtrian. Dr. Shabbir's research is quite right. Your NAMAAZ was stolen from Zoroastrianism by your Parsi Imams from Persia.

It would be appropriate if we can discuss the startling similarities between some practices of Islam and Zoroastrianism. These parallels go beyond the co-incindental normal ones. I will endeavour to enumerate a few here:

01. **Requirements of prayers:** Islam enjoins its followers to pray 5 times a day and is called by the Muezzin to his prayers.These prayers are at i) Dawn ii) Noon iii) Afternoon iv) Sunset v) Night.

Zoroastrianism also enjoins prayers 5 times a day called "Geh". The devotee is summoned by the ringing of a bell in the AtashBehram / Agiary. These prayers are also at the same time as in Islam and their respective names are:

Time: Islamic/ Zorastrianism
Dawn: Fajar/ Havaan
Noon: Zohar/ Rapithwan
Afternoon: Asr/ Uziren
Evening: Mazreem or Maghrib/ Aiwisuthrem
Night time: Isha or Ishan/ Ushaen.

02. **Pre-requisites of Prayer:** On entering the mosque and prior to commencing prayers a Muslim has to cover his head and wash his face and limbs. Similarly, a Zoroastrian on entering the Agiary will cover his head, wash his face and limbs and perform the Padyaab Kusti before commencing his prayers.

03. **The Prayers:** Prayers in Islam are in Arabic only, though translations/transliterations are available. The liturgy has to be conducted in Arabic only. In Zoroastrianism too, prayers have to be recited in Avesta or in Pazend only. In fact in Aveatan prayers Pazend portions have to be recited in an undertone so as not to break the seamless flow of Avestan Manthravani.

04. **Sanctum Sanctorum** and its veneration: The holiest spot in a Mosque is the wall facing Mecca and is called the Qiblah. In the Atashbehram/Agiary the room where the Atash Padshah is enthroned is also called the Keblaah. A Muslim will perform the Sajdah in front of the Qiblah and so also will the Zoroastrian perform the Sezdah before his Keblaah. Both involve kneeling down and touching the forehead to the ground.

05. **A Holy Month:** In Islam Ramzan is the holy month in which all Muslims are required to fast in the day and only break their fast after sunset. In Zoroastrianism the month of Bahman has similiar connotations wherein all are requested to particularly abstain from flesh. Perhaps in the age of the Sassanian dynasty the month of Bahman was observed as Ramzan is now.

06. **Ascent into Heaven:** The hagiography of Islam assures us that Prophet Mohammad ascended to heaven from Jerusalem on the mythical beast Burrrak.

He crossed the 7 spheres, exchanged greetings with the patriarchs and beheld the glory of God.

The Dinkard tells us that at the entreaties of Asho Zarthustra Bahman Ameshaspand transcendentally elevated his consciousness to the realm of heaven wherein Asho Zarthustra looked at the reflugent majesty of God. A similiar journey was attributed to the virtuous Ardaviraf who visited hell, purgatory and heaven during his spiritual journey.

The above similarities are obvious. A more careful research would reveal more parallels. However even these points are too close to be dismissed as mere coincidences. This means Zoroastrianism has had an enormous impact on Islam which is not acknowledged. Everyone agrees Islam owes a lot to Judaism and Christianity but I feel that the scholars of Islam borrowed very heavily from Iran and this can be perhaps attributed to that shadowy figure of Dastur Dinyar (Salman Farsi). This debt is so impressive that it had to be consistently downgraded and later denied. After all if Islam is supposedly directly inspired by God it cannot be seen to be acknowledging any debt to an older faith, specially the faith of a nation which Islam has defeated. This may perhaps explain the devotion of your Persian Imams to my Faith.

07. **Chinvat Bridge** (The SIRAAT BRIDGE): According to ancient Persian myth, when a person dies, the soul remains by the body for three days. On the fourth, it travels to Chinvat Bridge (the Bridge of the Separator, also call Al-Sirat), accompanied by gods of protection. The bridge is "finer than a hair and sharper than a sword" and spans a deep chasm teeming with monsters. On the other side of the bridge is the gateway to paradise.

08. **Hell:** Demons guard the foot of the bridge and argue with the gods over the soul's fate. The actions of the dead person, both good and bad, are weighed, and the soul is either allowed to cross or denied access to the bridge. Spirits whose evil outweighs their good fall into the demon-infested pit to face eternal torment. In this abyss of the damned, each soul is tortured by a GHOUL that represents its sins in life. Once fallen into the gulf, no soul can escape the horrors of hell through its own power.

Zoroaster, a sixth century BC religious leader, had warned his followers of this obstacle to heaven but he promised to lead his flock safely across. The ancient manuscript Gathas (Songs of Zoroaster) explains that the Bridge of the Separator "becomes narrow for the wicked," whereas the holy can easily pass unharmed. (In Gathas, the fair god Rashnu is named as the judge who helps determine who is worthy of salvation and who must be damned.) All infidels (non-believers) fall into hell, which the prophet says has been created especially for the "followers of the lie."

The legends are sketchy but assert that Chinvat Bridge is located somewhere in

the far north. It is a place of filth where the damned endure physical tortures and spiritual agony. Souls who are unsuccessful in crossing the Chinvat Bridge suffer these torments until AHRAMAN, the evil god of ZOROASTRIANISM, is destroyed by the good god Orzmahd during the LAST JUDGMENT. As this time, lost spirits are restored to the truth since "the lie" has been eradicated, or they face final ANNIHILATION.

Notice the similarity? So you guys are actually pagan stone and sun worshippers, correct? **But your Koran is pure and free from plagiarism.**

THE PROPHET (S) HAD ONLY ONE WIFE AT A TIME

MARRIAGE WITH HAZRAT AYESHA 622 CE:

Contrary to the Imamist propaganda, the exalted Prophet had no more than one wife at a time. And Hazrat Ayesha was a sister, not daughter of Hazrat Abu Bakr. The Prophet (S) did not marry for three years after Hazrat Khadijah's demise in Makkah three years before Hijrah. Hazrat Ayesha was the widow of a martyr, Saleh bin Saleh Al-'Ataib. She was 48 years old at the time of marriage to the exalted Prophet. Sahaba Kiraam including Hazrat Abu Bakr strongly recommended that the Prophet (S) and she got into the solemn union of marriage. The blessed wedding took place in 622 CE when Muhammad (S) was 52 years old. *Kitab-e-Dalail-e-Nabawwut Syedna Muhammad (S),* by Abdul Jabbar Qaramati, written 150 years before Tabari, the first ever 'canonized' historian. *Azwaaj-in-Nabi wal-Ashaab,* by Sheikh Hammad bin Hakam. The rest is nothing but slanderous imagination of the Zoroastrian "Imam" Tabari and the Jewish biographer Ibn Ishaq and his Parsi follower Ibn Hisham.

OTHER WIVES!

The exalted Prophet was now also Head of the State. Quite a few Muslims had been killed in battles and by persecution. There were women who accepted Islam while their husbands did not. The Qur'an does not allow a Muslim woman to remain wedded to a Non-Muslim. In these circumstances, there were many women and their children who needed shelter. The Prophet (S) and his companions accommodated them in their homes. To prevent slander, these widows and divorcees simply signed marriage contracts in their new households.

To emphasize the point again, the exalted Messenger married only Hazrat Khadija when he was 25, and she was 40. They lived an ideal married life for 25 years. Hazrat Khadija died in Makkah at 65. Three years after her death and soon after migration to Madinah in AH 1, Muhammad (S) married Hazrat Ayesha, a sister of Hazrat Abu Bakr. She was then 48.

During the blessed times, the Central Government run with ***Shura*** used to issue a deed of marriage to all women seeking asylum with Rasool (S) and Sahaba Kiraam in order to prevent slander. This is the reason why the Qur'an mentions the exalted Prophet's wives in plural. Please reflect on the many shades of the meaning of ***Nikah.*** Also consider why NONE BUT Hazrat Khadijah bore any children to the exalted Prophet.

Maria, the bondwoman reportedly "gifted" to the exalted prophet by the Egyptian ruler, is nothing but a malicious fabrication. How could the exalted prophet accept bondwomen and slaves when the Qur'an was emancipating them? One might assume well and think, "Well, in order to grant them freedom." But our brilliant historians insist that Maria always remained a concubine!

THE CONJECTURE OF ZAYD AND ZAINAB: "Histories" (Tabari first and others following him) tell us that the exalted Prophet married his beautiful cousin, Zainab after she was divorced by the Prophet's adopted son, Zayd. The slander goes like this: Zainab, a paternal cousin of the Prophet, was an extremely beautiful lady who was married to his adopted son, Zayd. Once, when Zayd was away, the Prophet (S) by chance went to his home. Zainab was changing her clothes and the exalted Prophet was spellbound with her beauty! He exclaimed, "Allah has Dominion over the hearts", and turned back! Upon learning the incidence from Zainab, Zayd ran to the Prophet and said, "O Messenger of Allah! Shall I divorce Zainab if you have been dazzled by her beauty?" Would the Prophet violate the Qur'anic Command of seeking permission before entering homes? Had he never seen her beautiful cousin before? Could he not marry her before? The same 'histories' tell us that it was Muhammad (S) who had arranged the marriage between Zayd and Zainab.

THE FEMININE PHYSIOLOGY

The following statements are based on the Qur'an and an extensive study of the Hadith literature. Have you noticed a very important fact in the Qur'an? Read the Book from A to Z. You wil NOT find any kind of prohibition to women during their physiological cycles except that men and women must abstain from the intimate husband wife relationship during the periods.

Now, look at N2I. Our Criminal Imams referring to fabricated Ahadith banish women in that state from:

- Ritual prayers.
- Doing Saum (Abstinence, commonly called Fasting).
- Touching the Qur'an.
- Doing Hajj or Umra.
- Extremists even stop her from going to the kitchen.
- Greater extremists would avoid touching her, eat with her or sitting where she sat. Are they not following the Bible?

THE FABRICATED PILLARS OF ISLAM

The term ***Pillars of Islam*** is absolutely non-Qur'anic. There is no such term as '***Imaad-id-Deen*** in the Book. ('*Imaad* means pillars.) But the "Imams" have designated **Faith, Ritual prayer,** 2.5% of wealth as **Charity, Fasting** and **Pilgrimage** as the so-called Five Pillars of Islam. They, however, abjectly fail to describe the building! Guarding human rights, benefiting people is the central theme in the Qur'an. Give and grow! Bukhari relates a strange and incomplete statement here, *"The foundation of Islam is on five."* Notice the word 'Pillars' missing even here, betraying the half-hearted attempt at forgery.

RITUALS VS ACTION

Read through the entire Qur'an. No nation was ever destroyed for a deficiency of rituals. Invariably, it was the **violation of human rights.**

SOME RANDOM OBSERVATIONS

- N2Is claim that nothing explains the Qur'an but Hadith. But all the books of Hadith combined together will fail to give you the ***Tafseer*** of even 10% of the Qur'an. The Qur'an claims that it explains itself, and surely does.
- The so-called ***Sunnah*** (The exalted Prophet's reported deeds) of every sect strongly contradicts each other. And the narratives are highly irrational, self-contradictory and insulting to the Prophet (S). Yet, the Mullahs insist that there are two sources of Islam, the Qur'an and the *Sunnah!*
- **Beard and Hijab** are **not** ordained in the Qur'an. Abu Jahl, Abi Lahab, Waleed bin Muhgeerah, the Prophet's (S) enemies, and all other Arabs sported a beard and Hindah bint 'Atbah and all women used *Hijab,* a reflection of the Arab culture. Beard and Hijab are ordained in the Bible.
- **Slaughtering of animals** at the Hajj conference in Makkah is non-Qur'anic, and therefore, man-made.
- A **second wife** is **not** allowed except in emergent circumstances when the society is left with widows and orphans in great numbers.
- ***Azaan*** on loudspeakers is a frank violation of human rights and it even contradicts the Mullah-peddled *Sunnah.*
- **Black magic, ghoul, exorcism, future-telling, lucky numbers, stones or stars, bad omens** or **evil eye** are non-Qur'anic dogmas.
- **Proxy Hajj:** Deeds are non-transferable. **Praying for the dead** or doing Hajj for someone else are entirely vain. Yet, these non-Qur'anic practices are peddled through fabricated Ahadith by our Mullahs.

53:38 No laden one shall bear the load of another.

53:39 Every human being shall be responsible for, and compensated for, his own labor.

DID THE PROPHET (S) LOSE HIS TEETH?

(This might be the first ever reflection on the subject.)

Addressing the exalted Prophet, the Qur'an says, *"Wallahu ya'simuka min An-naas."* (And Allah will protect you from the people 5:67). Hence, all narratives describing the exalted Prophet getting seriously injured at *Uhud* and losing his teeth are totally false and groundless.

REFLECT ON THIS FABRICATED STORY: Let us assume for a moment that Allah promised to protect only the Mission, and not the person, of the Prophet (S). The Battle of *Uhud* took place two years after Hijrah and the exalted Prophet lived 8 more years after that. The same historians who narrate the loss of the frontal teeth, never come back to tell us that Rasool (S) had difficulty speaking, or that anyone, friend or foe, noticed the missing teeth in those 8 years! This fabrication becomes all the more malicious when we notice the same historians and biographers reporting that Suhail bin Umro was a very eloquent man and poet who regularly used to denounce the Prophet (S). He was arrested and *Sahaba Kiraam* advised the Prophet (S) that his two upper frontal teeth be broken in order to incapacitate him from singing his defamatory poems and put an end to his oratory. But the Prophet (S) replied, "No! If I break his teeth, Allah will break mine." The man was released. Would Allah reward the Prophet's kindness in this manner?! Respected friends, how gullible could the Muslims be?

WAS THE RASOOL (S) POISONED? Our historians want us to believe that the exalted Prophet was poisoned by a Jewish woman at Khaibar and that this poison proved to be fatal in a few years. According to Shiite belief, two of his wives, Ayesha and Hafsah (R.A.) poisoned the exalted Prophet. When we reflect on the verse quoted above (that Allah would protect him from the people), these reports are reduced to plain hoax.

THE PROPHET (S) AND MAGIC: The Qur'an is the greatest Smasher of all superstition such as magic, evil eye, miracles, clairvoyance, future-telling, good or bad omens and all things contrary to *Sunnatillah* (Allah's Laws in Nature). It liberates mankind from all conjecture. Unfortunately, the Hadith literature often runs contrary to the Book of Allah and binds Muslims in the same shackles that had been broken.

The 'Imams' of history and Hadith fabricated a wicked story (also reported in Bukhari) that the exalted Messenger was affected by a spell of magic contrived by a Jewish magician, Lubaid bin 'Aasim. After a while, a doll was recovered from an abandoned well. The doll had needles on it along with some scalp hair of the Prophet tied around. Reminds you of Voodoo? Under the influence of that magic, Rasool (S) used to think he had done a task while he actually had not done it. Finally, the last two Surahs (113 & 114) were revealed to the Prophet (S) and each needle was pulled out with recitation of a verse from them. He became

normal again. To this day, the Mullah calls these Surahs as *Ma'oozatain* (The two protectors against magic etc!)

Believing in this contrived story in itself is sufficient to bring down the glorious station of prophethood. Yet, unfortunately, the so-called Muslims not only believe in it but to this day fall for unscrupulous people claiming to have the powers to cast spells of magic and to counter it, and thus deceive people into losing fortunes to them! The Qur'an says in no uncertain terms that it is the *Zaalimeen* (wrongdoers, the wicked) who claim that the exalted Prophet was ever bewitched. (17:47, 25:8).

WHAT ARE EIDS?

Eid-ul-Fitr and ***Eid-ul-Adhha*** are not mentioned in the Qur'an. Eid means Festival.

Eid-ul-Fitr: is commonly understood to be a festival related to the end of Ramadhan. Get liberated from fasting and enjoy as thanksgiving! Ironically, less than 5% Muslims practise *Saum* (Abstinence) during this entire month. But everyone talks about it and many wear a deceptive look. They view "fasting" as a means of self-purification, of feeling the hunger of the poor, or simply as an act of piety. They believe that the "Thawaab" (reward) of all good deeds and charity is increased manifold in this month. They think that Satan is imprisoned and Allah descends to the lower heaven to shower his Mercy.

Many Muslims calculate and give 2.5% of their wealth as Zakaat to the needy, recite the Qur'an profusely without understanding and try to "perform" much Namaaz. Zakaat, in fact, is due whenever we earn money ("the day of harvest" per Al-Qur'an 6:147) and whenever we have surplus (2:219).

On the Eid Day Namaaz, the "Imam" would recite 6 or 12 *Takbirs,* then Halwa Puri, new or flashy clothes, socialization, gift and card exchange; and that is the end of it. Any of these rituals present in the Qur'an? No! Do they bring about any change in us? - None whatsoever but a false sense of gratification. The Qur'an is a very pragmatic Book. It gives us the Purpose with each Command. *Saum* is the yearly training for Muslims to attain discipline and inculcate qualities in us so that we may establish Allah's Supremacy on earth (2:185). Think how 6 or 12 Takbirs make mockery of the Book of Allah!

WHY SHOULD WE REJOICE AFTER RAMADHAN?

10:57 O Mankind! There has now come to you Enlightenment from your Sustainer, and a healing for everything that troubles your hearts, and Guidance, and Grace to all who embrace it.

10:58 Say, “In this Bounty of Allah and in His Grace – in this, then, let them rejoice. It is better than all the treasures that they may amass.

I'TIKAAFF: Some 'pious' Muslims go into an ascetic mode during the last 10 days of Ramadhan. They isolate themselves (women in the remotest corner of their homes, and men in the Masjid) violating all human rights. What is the objective? Worship of Allah with all focus! Allah is beyond and Above our worship. He demands obedience. I'tikaaf actually means special assignment in the administrative centers of the Islamic government. (2:187) Unfortunately under the Ajami (Alien) influences, the concept given to ‘I’tikaaf’ has reduced this Sublime Ordinance to ten days of ascetic and ritualistic isolation. ‘I’tikaaf’ = Special task = To be deputed = Extra duty = Unique assignment. ‘Aakifun’ = Those on ‘I’tikaaf’. This invented practice violates the Qur'anic injunction against monasticism and hurts human rights (57:27).

EID-UL-ADHHA: Udhia = Qurbani = Animal Sacrifice. Blood sacrifice is strictly a Pagan and Biblical ritual considered to please God. Allah does not prescribe it at all. Only camels may be slaughtered at Hajj, and only in Makkah for the pilgrims to host one another. (22:36)

IS ANIMAL SACRIFICING THE COMMEMORATION OF HAZRAT IBRAHIM? There is a rampant belief among Muslims that they sarifice animals, sheep, goat, cow, camel in memory of Ibrahim's a. s. attempted sacrifice of his son Ismail a.s. That Allah saved Ismael a. s. by replacing him with a ram sent from heaven. Does Allah play games with His servants? How much more Biblical can one get?

THE MOMENTOUS SACRIFICE - NO RAM, NO ANIMAL:

37:102 And when he was old enough to strive along with him, Abraham said, “O My dear son! I have a vision that I must give you to a life of test and tribulation for a Noble cause. So look, what do you think?” He said, “O My father! Do what you are commanded. God willing, you will find me of the steadfast.” (‘Zibh’ & ‘Zabh’ = Sacrifice = Disregarding comfort for a Noble cause).

37:103 As both of them had surrendered themselves (to Allah), he made Ismail prostrate on his forehead in gratitude. (Contrary to popular tradition Abraham never envisioned or intended to slaughter his son).

37:106 This was indeed a Trial, clear in itself.

[Leaving the prestigious office of Chief Priesthood in Babylon and now the comfort of Syria for the wilderness of Makkah]

37:107 We exchanged his life for a Momentous Sacrifice. [Please notice here the absence of the Biblical and the traditional myth of a 'ram' sent from the heavens. Also, note that slaughtering of a sheep or goat, by no means, can be considered a Momentous Sacrifice. 14:37, 37:102]

WHY SHOULD WE CELEBRATE EID-UL-ADHHA?

Because it is the culmination of Hajj designed to be the Glorious Annual International Conference of all humanity to foster brotherhood, justice and equity among all nations, and devise ways to make this planet a better place to live. Think of the United Nations with all its failures in justice and equity. How about United Mankind with Divinely directed morality, brotherhood and justice? (2:196-203, 3:96-97, 22:27-28). Currently the high institution of Hajj has been reduced to a senseless ritual involving much chaos, waste of wealth and person with pagan activities going on. Yet, contrary to the Qur'an, most Muslims think that "performing" Hajj will erase all their sins of a lifetime and make them sinless as if they were newly born!

SHARI'AH LAWS ARE PLAGIARIZED FROM THE BIBLE!

Sheikh Sultan M. As-Salameh, Cairo

[This essay from the Sheikh is acknowledged with thanks. His use of the "Tolerance in Islam" seems to be a gentle sarcasm for the unaware Muslims]

The “Muslim Ummah” is practicing much of the Judeo-Christian beliefs largely from the Old Testament. The 'religion' considered and practised as Islam today has degenerated from the time of Prophet Muhammad (S). In the beginning there was a very simple *Deen,* Al-Islam revealed to the Prophet (S), which was fully encapsulated in just one Book, the Qur'an.

For example, the **covering of the head** for women which has become a point of much discussion in the West, is actually not found in the Qur'an. Therefore, it is not a part of the original teachings of the Prophet. Rather it has been taken from the Christian Bible and incorporated into Islam.

Similarly many of the beliefs that are considered Islamic are actually derived from the Jewish and Christian scriptures. After the exalted Prophet many Muslim scholars were converts from Christianity, Zoroastrianism and Judaism. These scholars sought to seek common grounds between them. Hence, they were allowed to incorporate their old beliefs from Christianity and Judaism into Islam to such an extent that the practised ‘Islam’ of today is often a verbatim manifestation of the Bible. None of these Biblical teachings were known to the

Prophet and they cannot be found in the Qur'an at all but the scholars of Islam are unanimous in accepting these beliefs as part of Islam today.

Other than the head covering for women, our other practices like:

- The circumcision of males
- The punishment of stoning to death for adultery
- The punishment of stoning to death for apostasy
- The wearing of beards for men
- The dietary prohibition of many types of food
- The displaying of holy writings on the wall
- The belief that woman is created from man
- The collection of religious tithes or Zakaat
- The injunction against graven images like statutes, sculptures and other representations of human and animal life forms
- The religious injunction that menstruating women are spiritually unclean
- The ritualized blessing of "Amen"
- The animal sacrifice *(Aqeeqah)* for the birth of children

are all derived from the Christian and Jewish Scriptures. This list is by no means exhaustive. These beliefs are not found anywhere in the Qur'an which is in fact the earliest and only teaching of Prophet Muhammad (S). But these teachings can be found in very exact detail in the Christian Bible and the Jewish Scriptures. The Christian West should, therefore, credit it to the great tolerance and absorption of the early scholars and generations of the Muslim Ummah, many of whom were converts from Christianity and Judaism, that they were able to bring with them a vast spectrum of Christian and Jewish beliefs which were accepted and are practised by Muslims as part of Islam today. Therefore, there is no need for the Judeo-Christian world to be apprehensive about Islam. Our common heritage should bind us together instead of dividing us.

I would like to begin with the issue of the wearing of the head covering for women. In light of the post September 11th events, this issue has been frequently highlighted in the Western media involving Muslim schoolgirls prohibited from wearing the headcovering in France and elsewhere.

01. HEAD COVER FOR WOMEN ORIGINATES FROM THE BIBLE:

As I mentioned before the wearing of the head covering for women is not part of the Prophet’s teachings and is not found in the Qur'an. It is a belief and a practice that was taken by the early Muslim scholars from the Christian Bible.

Revised Standard Version

1Cor 11:5 -- but any woman who prays or prophesies with her head unveiled dishonors her head-it is the same as if her head were shaven.11:6 For if a woman will not veil herself, then she should cut off her hair; but if it is disgraceful for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her wear a veil. 11:10 That is why a woman ought to have a veil on her head, because of the angels. 11:13 Judge for yourselves; is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered?

So the commandment for a woman to cover her head is in the Bible. This belief has seeped into the Muslim belief and has now become part and parcel of the practice of Islam today. The West has no problem with Catholicism putting its nuns in head cover. In Europe today Catholic schools still encourage young girls to take up the wearing of the Catholic headcover.

Unfortunately under the guise of modernity, a vast majority of Christians themselves today are not following the teachings of the Bible - the large majority of Christian women do not cover the head. Hence, it is the Muslim Ummah who are very good Christians because they still uphold these Bible teachings.

02. CIRCUMCISION IS DERIVED FROM THE BIBLE:

The Sunni and Shi'a ‘Muslims’ believe circumcision to be mandatory and they practise it universally. The truth is God and the Prophet never asked the Muslims to circumcise anyone. God says that He made the human in a perfect shape:

Al-Qur'an 40:64 "Allah it is Who appointed for you the earth for a dwelling place and the sky for a canopy, and fashioned you and perfected your shapes, and hath provided you with good things. Such is Allah, your Lord. Then blessed be Allah, the Lord of the Worlds!"

Indeed God has made us perfect - including the foreskin on the male. There is no need for the human to improve on God's creation - even as an option or an exercise of free will. But where does the Muslim belief in circumcision come from? Once again the answer lies in the Bible. The Covenant of Circumcision in the Bible states.

Gen 17:14.13 Any uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin shall be cut off from his people; he has broken my covenant. 17:24.16 Abraham was ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

This is the Covenant of Circumcision. Later Muslims have found this belief acceptable and have incorporated it into their Muslim practices.

03. "THE ISLAMIC STATE":

It is the vogue now for the Christian West to raise alarm about the so-called 'Islamic State'. They should not really be afraid. Very often what these Islamic states are doing is implementing nothing more than what is already in the Christian Bible. Very often all the precepts and beliefs for the Islamic State particularly the Shariah Law are based almost entirely on Biblical teachings. They are not found in the Qur'an at all and therefore do not form part of the Prophet's teachings. An Islamic State under Shariah Law is an euphemism for Biblical Theocracy. This reflects the tolerance of the Muslim faith in accepting and incorporating Biblical teachings into Islam.

Head cover for women, circumcision for converts and other beliefs are all ideas borrowed from the Bible. What has happened is that over time the ideas from the Jewish and Christian theological texts have influenced the Muslim beliefs. In fact this event has also been foretold in the Qur'an:

Al-Imran 3:100 O ye who believe! If ye obey a party of the people of the Book, they will make you disbelievers after your belief. 3:101 How can ye disbelieve, when it is ye unto whom Allah's revelations are recited, and His messenger is in your midst? He who holdeth fast to Allah; he indeed is guided unto a right path.

The Prophet brought the Qur'an to the whole Ummah. But it is a credit to the great tolerance and understanding of Islam that the Muslim Ummah has picked up the Biblical teachings. The fervor to set up and Islamic State is nothing more than establishing the Biblical Theocracy. Let the Lord's Kingdom come!

04. PUNISHMENT FOR ADULTERY:

The recent cases of stoning women to death for adultery in Afghanistan, Pakistan and Nigeria are laws that are not from the Qur'an. God and the Prophet never taught Muslims to stone anyone to death as part of the Shariah Law. The words *Shariah Law* are not even mentioned in the Qur'an. The truth is the law for stoning to death as punishment for adultery is taken from the Bible.

The Bible states explicitly:

Deut 22:20 - 21 But if the thing is true, that the tokens of virginity were not found in the young woman, then they shall bring out the young woman to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death with stones, because she has wrought folly in Israel by playing the harlot in her father's house; so you shall purge the evil from the midst of you. 22:22 If a man is found lying with the wife of another man, both of them shall die, the man who lay with the woman, and the woman; so you shall purge the evil from Israel. 22:23-24 If there is a betrothed virgin, and a man meets her in the city and lies with her, then you shall bring them both out to the gate of that city, and you shall stone them to death with stones, the young woman because she did not cry for help though she

was in the city, and the man because he violated his neighbor's wife; so you shall purge the evil from the midst of you.

Hence the law of stoning people to death is Biblical which has been accepted by the Muslims who came after the Prophet as evidence of a great tolerance in Islam for absorbing and upholding Biblical teachings. The Christian West should not hold the Muslim Ummah in disgust for upholding Biblical laws.

Lev 20:10 If a man commits adultery with the wife of his neighbor both the adulterer and the adulteress shall be put to death.

This is Biblical too. The Shariah Laws of Islam come from the Bible. What does the Quran say?

An-Nur 24:2 The adulterer and the adulteress, scourge ye each one of them (with) a hundred stripes. And let not pity for the twain withhold you from obedience to Allah, if ye believe in Allah and the Last Day. And let a party of believers witness their punishment.

Indeed the Qur'an prescribes a punishment for adultery. But the punishment meted out is a scourge of 100 lashes.

05. THE PUNISHMENT OF APOSTASY:

The United Nations Charter on Human Rights guarantees freedom of religion. This right is also guaranteed in the Qur'an. God and the Prophet guarantee all humans that they have the right to believe or disbelieve as they choose. No man has the right to deny anyone his right to freedom of religion. But the human will be held accountable for whatever he chooses to believe.

The Biblical teachings however say that anyone who blasphemes or becomes an apostate from his faith must be punished with death. The following is clear from the Bible:

Leviticus 24:16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, [and] all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name [of the LORD], shall be put to death.

Included among those who must be put to death are those who bring teachings contrary to the accepted faith or who promote changing the religion. This would include the deviants. The Bible punishes them with death as follows:

Deuteronomy 13:5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn [you] away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house

of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

Deuteronomy 13:6 If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which [is] as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers; 13:7 [Namely], of the gods of the people which [are] round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the [one] end of the earth even unto the [other] end of the earth;13:8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:13:9 But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. 13:10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

<u>Again it is the great tolerance and flexible nature of Islam today that these Biblical teachings have been absorbed and are practised as part of the Islamic Shariah Law.</u> In the Shariah Law of Islam, any Muslim who changes his religion believes in other religions or even practises a faith different from the mainstream can be put to death. Under the Shariah Law anyone who changes his religion must be put to death. Although this is not part of the Prophet's teachings in the Qur'an, <u>present day Muslims have absorbed such teachings from the Christian Bible to show their proximity to the Christian faith.</u> Hence, there should not be a cause for difference between Islam and the Christian West. We have much in common with each other.

The Prophet no doubt taught us in the Quran that anyone has the freedom to believe or disbelieve as they choose. The Quran is very clear.

4:137 Surely (as for) those who believe then disbelieve, again believe and again disbelieve, then increase in disbelief, Allah will not forgive them nor guide them in the (right) path.

Belief followed by disbelief followed by belief and then again followed by disbelief and further disbelief is a question of choice. God will decide what best to do with the individual and his choice of belief. There is no earthly punishment prescribed in the Qur'an for those who believe or disbelieve.

The list is very long. I will not belabor you and take up too much of your valuable time. Just to give you a concise picture I will list some other beliefs that the Muslims practise today which are not found in the Qur'an but which are taken from the Christian Bible. Unfortunately, because of the ignorance of the general Ummah as well as the ordinary Christian people, these beliefs are manipulated by some clever people as excuses to create a rift between the West and Islam.

06. THE TALIBAN'S DESTRUCTION OF STATUES IN BAMIYAN:

We all recall the huge hue and cry when the Taliban destroyed priceless ancient treasures in Bamiyan. Under the guise of religion, the Taliban insisted that the statues of the Buddha were idols and had to be destroyed. The Taliban based their actions on Islamic beliefs that have actually been absorbed from the Christian Bible. The Prophet never taught Muslims in the Qur'an that statues must be destroyed. But it is Biblical teaching that graven images must be destroyed.

Deuteronomy 27:15 Cursed is the man who carves an image or casts an idol-a thing detestable to the LORD, the work of the craftsman's hands-and sets it up in secret.

Deuteronomy 4:16 so that you do not become corrupt and make for yourselves an idol, an image of any shape, whether formed like a man or a woman, 17 or like any animal on earth or any bird that flies in the air, 18 or like any creature that moves along the ground or any fish in the waters below.

The Muslims have absorbed these Biblical teachings which forbid the making of graven images from stone carvings and other forms. Again this reflects the immense capacity of 'Muslims' to tolerate and learn from the Christian Bible. The Qur'an does not say anywhere that statues or graven images are forbidden or that they must be destroyed. The Christian West has to take account of these truths and give due credit to Islam for giving fresh life to the Biblical teachings. Islam's proximity to the Bible is much deeper than what the Christian West would like to acknowledge.

07. THE WEARING OF BEARDS:

The Christian West has also been disturbed by the Islamic practice where men wear beards. After the September 11 event, many Muslim men with beards have been the subject of suspicion and summary searches by police and other law enforcement agencies throughout the West. These are again not the teachings of the Prophet or the Qur'an. Instead, the wearing of beards for men is taken again from the Christian Bible. Today's Islam has deemed it fit that Muslim men should uphold this religious practice from the Bible. The Christian Bible makes it clear.

Leviticus 19:27 Do not cut the hair at the sides of your head or clip off the edges of your beard. Leviticus 21:5 Priests must not shave their heads or shave off the edges of their beards or cut their bodies.

2 Samuel 10:5 When David was told about this, he sent messengers to meet the men, for they were greatly humiliated. The king said, "Stay at Jericho till your beards have grown, and then come back."

Hence, the Taliban were not creating anything new when they insisted that men should wear beards. Such teachings are found in the Christian Bible. No doubt the Prophet and the Qur'an make no mention about the wearing of beards for men but it is the evolution of Islam after the Prophet that attests to Islam's greatness as a religion that has absorbed much from its neighbors, particularly the Christian Bible and the Jewish Scriptures.

Muslim scholars over time have themselves debated if the Muslims should continue to uphold these Biblical teachings which are not found in their own Qur'an. Indeed they are bound by the restrictions in the Qur'an which are equally clear:

Qur'an 2:120 And the Jews will not be pleased with you, nor the Christians until you follow their religion. Say: Surely Allah's guidance; that is the (true) guidance. And if you follow their desires after the knowledge that has come to you, you shall have no guardian from Allah, nor any helper.

The Muslims are told in the Qur'an that they should not follow the path of the Christians and the Jews. Despite such warning, it is to their great risk and adventurous tolerance that the Muslim scholars have decided to still accept and practise the teachings of the Christian Bible. The Muslim scholars, in the interests of preserving harmony and peace with their Christian brothers and sisters have decided that the Biblical teachings are acceptable and should be closely upheld by good Muslims. Therefore, the fear by the Christian West is misplaced and unfounded.

In conclusion, I would like to state that both Muslims and the Christian West should study and take cognizance of the vast area of similarity between the Muslim beliefs and Christian Biblical teachings.

In this age of high tensions, paranoia and fear of everything that is deemed Islamic, the Christian West should appreciate the fact that for one thousand years, the Muslim scholars have already shown a great tolerance towards Christianity by learning and absorbing many parts of the Christian Bible into their Islamic faith.

All the things that I have listed above that are taken from the Christian Bible cannot be found in the Muslim's own Qur'an.

In the light of the evident flexibility in Islam today, I hope that the Muslims all over the world will make the effort to show their Christian brothers and sisters that a great amount of our Islamic faith is drawn from the Christian Bible. At the same time I urge the Christian West as well as the Jews to give Islam the due credit for basing much of its practical faith in their Christian Bible and Jewish Scriptures. We have more that is common between us than actually divides us.

A DOMESTIC GOAT ENTERED AND ATE IT UP

ARIF SHAMIM

The Qur'an says:

15:9 Behold, it is We Ourselves Who have sent down this Reminder, and behold, it is We Who shall truly guard it. (6:115).

But numerous Hadiths in six famous Hadiths books makes the protection of Allah as promised in 15:9, doubtful. Of course one can't reproduce all those Hadtihs here therefore see a glimpse below.

Sunan Ibn-I-Majah Vol III Chapter 36 (Suckling of a young boy) Hadith # 1944

A'isha (Allah be pleased with her) is reported to have said, "The verse concerning stoning the fornicator to death *(Rajm)* and ten sucklings of a young man have been revealed. Indeed it was recorded on a piece of paper lying under my cushion. When Allah's Messenger (Peace and blessing of Allah be upon him) breathed his last, we were occupied with his death when a domestic goat entered and ate it up."

We don't see any verse in Qur'an relating to "Rajm" and "ten suckling" according to Ibn-e-Majah, these verses were revealed but a domestic goat ate them up while Allah is saying "We who will truly guard it."

Why did Ibn-e-Majah record this fabricated story in his Sunan? Was he not aware of 15:9? Or was he among those making the completeness of Qur'an doubtful?

THE SUCKLING VERSE, A HORRIBLE JOKE

ARIF SHAMIM

The goat-eaten, non-existent, ten sucklings verse (the so-called *Ayah Ridha'at)* is a horrible joke. The 'Imams' of Hadith report that Hazrat Ayesha advised women of an 'easy' way to admit unrelated men into their privacy. Let any grown up unrelated man suckle on the woman's breasts ten times and lo and behold! He becomes a *Mahram* (one who is a family member and can intrude into their privacy from then on). (Hadith 1934 Ibn Majah and 30:12 Malik's Muwatta)

HIJAB - ONCE AND FOR ALL

Imam Mustafa Durkey, Sydney

IS HIJAB OK? THREE RULES FOR WOMEN'S DRESS CODE:

"Veiling is the biggest impediment in the way of conveying Islam in the West." (Murad Hoffman)

01) The ***BEST*** garment is the criterion of righteousness. 02) Whenever you dress, cover your chest (bosoms). 03) Lengthen your garment.

COVER YOUR BOSOMS:

24:31 Here God orders the women to cover their bosoms whenever they dress up. But before quoting 24:31, let us review some crucial words that are always mentioned with this topic, namely "Hijab" and "Khimaar".

THE WORD HIJAB IN THE QUR'AN:

Hijab is the term used by many Muslim women to describe their head cover that may or may not include covering their face except their eyes, and sometimes also covering one eye. The Arabic word *Hijab* can be translated into veil or yashmak. Other meanings for the word *Hijab* include screen, cover(ing), mantle, curtain, drapes, partition, division, divider etc.

Can we find the word "Hijab" in the Qur'an? The word "Hijab" appears in the Qur'an seven times, five of them as "Hijab" and twice as "Hijaban". See 7:46, 33:53, 38:32, 41:5, 42:51, 17:45 & 19:17. None of these "Hijab" words are used in the Qur'an in reference to what the traditional Muslims call today as the dress code for the Muslim woman. Hijab in the Qur'an has nothing to do with the Muslim Women dress code.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND: While many Muslims call "Hijab", an Islamic dress code, they completely ignore the fact that, Hijab as a dress code has nothing to do with Islam and nothing to do with the Qur'an.

In reality, "Hijab" is an old Jewish tradition that infiltrated into the *Hadith* books like many innovations that contaminated Islam through alleged Hadith and *Sunnah.* Any student of the Jewish traditions or religious books will see that head cover for the Jewish woman is encouraged by the Rabbis and religious leaders. Religious Jewish women still cover their heads most of the time and especially in the synagogues, weddings, and religious festivities. This Jewish tradition is a cultural, not a religious one. Hijab was observed by the women of the civilizations that preceded the Jews and was passed down to the Jewish culture.

Christian women cover their heads on many religious occasions while the nuns cover their heads all the time. This religious practice of covering the head was established from traditions thousands of years before the Muslim scholars claimed the Hijab as part of the Muslim dress code. The traditional Arabs of all religions, Jews, Christians and Muslims used to wear "Hijab," not because of Islam, but because of tradition. In Saudi Arabia, up to this minute most of the men cover their head, not because of Islam but because of tradition. Thank God this tradition for men has not been counted as Islamic dress code yet!

North Africa is known for its Tribe (Tuareg) that have the Muslim men wearing "Hijab" instead of women. Here the tradition has the Hijab in reverse. If wearing Hijab is the exclusive sign of a pious and righteous Muslim woman, Mother Teresa must be the first woman to be counted. In brief, Hijab is a traditional dress and has nothing to do with Islam or religion. In certain areas of the world, men are the ones who wear the Hijab while in others the women do.

Mixing religion with tradition is a form of idol-worship, because not knowing (or not trying to find out) what God asked you to do in His Book, the Qur'an, is a sign of disregarding God and His Message. When tradition supersedes God's Commandment, the true religion (Deen) takes a second place. God never accepts to be second, God has to be always the **First** and to Him there is no second.

THE WORD *KHIMAAR* IN THE QUR'AN: "Khimaar" is an Arabic word that can be found in the Qur'an 24:31. **Dress Code For Women** can be found in 24:31. Some Muslims quote verse 31 of Surah 24 as containing the Hijab, or head cover by pointing to the word, *khomoorehenna,* (from Khimaar), forgetting that God already used the word Hijab, several times in the Qur'an. Those blessed by God can see that the use of the word "Khimaar" in this verse is not for "Hijab" or for head cover. Those who quote this verse usually add (Head cover or veil) after the word *Khomoorehenna,* and usually between ( ), because it is their addition to the verse, not God's. Here is 24:31,

"And tell the believing women to subdue their eyes, and maintain their chastity. They shall not reveal any parts of their bodies, except that which is necessary. They shall cover their chests, with their Khimaar and shall not relax this code in the presence of other than their husbands, their fathers, the fathers of their husbands, their sons, the sons of their husbands, their brothers, the sons of their brothers, the sons of their sisters, other women, the male servants or employees whose sexual drive has been nullified, or the children who have not reached puberty. They shall not strike their feet when they walk in order to shake and reveal certain details of their bodies. All of you shall repent to God, O you believers, so that you may succeed."

Most of the translators, obviously influenced by Hadith (fabrications) translate the word as VEIL and thus mislead people to believe that this verse is advocating the covering of the head.

In 24:31, God is asking the women to use their cover (khimaar, being a dress, a coat, a shawl, a shirt, a blouse, a tie, a scarf . . . etc.) to cover their bosoms, not their heads or their hair. If God willed to order the women to cover their heads or their hair, He would have simply said, "Cover your hair." God is neither vague nor forgetful! God does not run out of words. He does not wait for a scholar to put the correct words for Him!

The Arabic word for Chest ***(Jayb)*** is in the verse 24:31, but the Arabic words for Head ***(Ra's)*** or Hair **(Sha'r)** are NOT in the verse. The Commandment in the verse is clear - **Cover your chest or bosoms,** but also the fabrication of the scholars and most of the translators is clear by claiming-cover your head or hair.

The last part of the verse 24:31 translates as, "They shall not strike their feet when they walk in order to shake and reveal certain details of their bodies. The details of the body can be revealed or not revealed by the dress you wear, not by your head cover. The word ***Zeenatahunna*** in this verse refers to the woman's body parts (beauty) and not to ornaments and decorations as some people interpret it or translate it. At the end of the verse, God tells the women not to strike with their feet to show their *Zeenat*. You do not need to strike your feet to show your ornaments but the way you strike your feet while walking can expose or shake certain parts of the body that do not need to be emphasized.

Accepting orders from anybody but God means idol-worship. That is how serious the matter of Hijab/Khimaar is. Women who wear Hijab because they think God ordered it are committing idol-worship, as God did not order it, the scholars did. These women have found for them another god than the One who revealed the Qur'an, complete, perfect and fully detailed. Idol-worship is the only unforgivable sin, if maintained till death. (4:48)

LENGTHEN YOUR GARMENTS: The first regulation of the Dress Code for Muslim women is in 7:26, the second in 24:31 and the third is in 33:59.

33:59 O Prophet! Tell your wives, your daughters, and the wives of the believers that they shall **lengthen** their garments. Thus, they will be recognized and avoid being insulted. God is Forgiver, Most Merciful."

Here God sets the other regulation for the dress code for women during the Prophet's life. This verse does not only address the wives of the Prophet, but also wives of the believers, and therefore, to all believing women.

If you reflect on this verse, you would understand the great wisdom of the Most Wise, the Most Merciful. In this verse, God never said how long is long. God

could have said to lengthen their garments to their ankles or to their mid-calf or to their knees, but He did not. He did not, out of His Mercy, not because He forgot. God knows that we will be living in different communities, times and cultures, so the minor details of the dress code are left for the people of every community to decide for themselves. Modesty for a woman who lives in New York may not be accepted by a woman who lives in Cairo. Modesty of a woman who lives in Cairo may not be accepted by a woman who lives in Saudi Arabia. Modesty of a woman who lives in Jeddah may not be accepted by a woman who lives in a desert oasis in the same country. This difference in the way we perceive modesty is well-known to God. He created us, and He put NO hardship on us in this great religion. He left it to us to decide what modesty would be.

HARDSHIP IN RELIGION: God decided that those who will reject His complete Book and go look for other sources for guidance will suffer in this life and in the Hereafter by their choice. God never put any hardship on the believers but the scholars did. They invented their own laws in defiance of God, to regulate everything from the side of bed you sleep on, to which foot should step in the house, to what to do with a fly in your soup, to what to say when having intercourse with your spouse.

Those who believe God and believe that His book is **complete, perfect and fully detailed,** will have everything easy for them as God promised, See 10:62-64, 16:97, while those who could not believe God and have been seeking other sources than the Qur'an will have all the hardship in this life and the life to come. In the Hereafter they will complain to God, "We were not idol-worshipers," but God knows best, He knows they were. See 6:22-24

"On the day when We summon them all, we will ask the idol worshipers, "Where are the idols you set up?" Their disastrous response will be, "By God, our Lord, we never were idol worshipers." Note how they lied to themselves, and how the idols they had invented have abandoned them."

CONCLUSION: God, the Most Merciful, gave us three basic rules for the Dress Code for Women in Islam.

01). The **best** garment is the criterion of righteousness.

02). Whenever you dress, cover your chest (bosoms).

03). Lengthen your garment.

While these **three basic rules** may not sound enough for those who do not trust God, the **true** believers know that God is ENOUGH. God could have given us more details to the point of having graphs, designs and color rules, but He, the Most Merciful, wants to give us exactly these very basic rules and leave the rest for us. After these three basic rules every woman is more aware of her

circumstances and can adjust her dress for her situation. Any addition to these basic Qur'anic rules is an attempt to correct God or improve on His Merciful design. What is better than to quote God's Words in description of this trait of the human race:

18:54 We have cited in this Qur'an every kind of example, but the human being is the most argumentative creature.

We have no obligation to follow but God's Rules, just as His Messenger did all the time. Innovations and fabrications that add countless rules to the women dress code are nothing but idol-worship and should be refused. **Stay with God; that is where the winners go.**

NO WASHING OF FEET

For *Wudhu* (Ablution), washing of feet is not ordained.

The Shi'as are right here. They only rub their feet. Think of the ridiculous scene when Muslims put their feet in the sinks in public rest rooms.

5:6 O You who have chosen to be graced with belief! When you congregate for Salaat, wash your faces and your forearms, hands to the elbows. Lightly rub your heads and your feet to the ankles. If you are in the post-coital state, bathe your whole body. But, if you are ill or traveling, or coming from the privy, or are in the post-coital state and find no water, then take clean sand or earth and lightly rub your faces and hands. (This will help you prepare mentally for congregational prayer 4:43). Allah does not wish to place upon you any difficulty, but to make you clean and to perfect His blessings upon you, that you be grateful.

Many translators insert (wash) within brackets before 'your feet to the ankles'.

CUTTING OF HANDS IS BIBLICAL

5:38 (Theft is a crime that steals away the sense of security from a society). A habitual thief, male or female, must have their ability (to steal) cut off. This is the reward for their doings, and a deterrent from Allah. Allah is Almighty, Wise.

[For QAT’A, the so-called cutting of hands, please see 12:31. ‘Yadd’ = Hand = Ability. ‘Allah’s hand’ at many places in the Qur’an, of course, denotes His Power and Authority. So, consider all circumstances with wisdom, and take measures to prevent this crime in the society]

Here's the reference from **Mathew** Chapter 18, Verses 8-9 (King James Version).

And if your hand or foot causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life lame or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into the everlasting fire.

And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

Can anyone do that? Is it possible that Muslim translators of the Qur'an rendered 'Qat'a' literally under Biblical influence?

12:31 When she heard their gossip, she invited them, and prepared comfortable couches for them, and they schemed. She gave a knife to each of the women. Then, she called Joseph, “Come out unto them!” And when they saw him they flattered him and ‘cut their hands’. They exclaimed in their flattery, “Good Lord! This is no mortal man! This is but an angel!” [The governor's wife and her friends had planned to incriminate Joseph, and they were just buying time. They made marks on their hands to feign self-defense. There is absolutely no mention of the supposed “beauty’ of Joseph, a fabrication adopted by most commentators from the Bible! Secondly, the root word QATA' in this verse is of very special significance. Did these women chop off their hands? Must the thieves get their hands chopped off? Please see 5:38-39]

WWW.OURBEACON.COM FIRST

Your own Beacon has been the first ever open and effective voice raising the following points (and these are just a few examples):

- The term, "Five Pillars of Islam" is man-made.
- *Salaat* is not prayer or Namaaz. The fabricated ritual of five daily prayers and their exact, consistent methodology cannot be found in the Qur'an and all the books of Hadith combined.
- Restrictions upon women during their physiological cycles are man-made.
- Contrary to the Mullah claims, all Ahadith combined together fail to give us the *tafseer* (explanation) of even 10% of the Qur'an.
- The use of microphones in Masjids violates the *'Sunnah'* and human rights.
- The Qur'an condemns only those who eat up usury and not the needy that are exploited to fall for it.
- *Hijab* and beard are Imamist and cultural traits.
- That the food of the People of the Book except what has been expressly forbidden, such as pork, is Permissible.

- Digging out the Hadith *La Talaqa Fil Ighlaaq* (There is no divorce under duress. *Ibn Majah)*. Divorce can take place only by following the Qur'anic procedure.
- Proving that the Battles of Jamal, Saffain and Karbala never took place.
- Highlighting that the Qur'an exempts from *Saum* (Abstinence, fasting) those who can undergo it with difficulty.
- That the ***Namaazis*** are the biggest violators of human rights. Please see: Who Contrived Namaaz?

And more! Now we are hearing strongly affirmative echos from all parts of the world, Al-Hamdulillah!

WIFE-BEATING NOT ALLOWED

Most translations of the Qur'an influenced by fabricated Hadith convey the erroneous meaning that wife-beating is allowed in Islam.

QXPii (The Qur'an As It Explains Itself, 2nd edition)

4:34 Men are the protectors and maintainers of women. They shall take full care of women with what they spend of their wealth. Allah has made men to excel in some areas and women to excel in some areas. Men must see to it that women are provided for, and that they are able to stand on their feet in the society. So, righteous women are obedient to Allah's Ordinances and guard their moral values even in privacy, the Values that Allah Commands to be guarded. If you experience animosity from women, apprise them of possible consequences. Next, leave them apart in their resting places. And (failing that) separate them. If they pay heed to you, seek not a way against them. Allah is Most High, Great. (So, try to rise above the occasion). ['Nushooz' = to show animosity or hatred 2:259, 58:11. 'Wa'az' = Apprise of the consequences 2:231, 3:66. 'Dharb' = Example 13:17, 16:74, 36:13 = To stop = Walk away = Separate 18:11, 43:5 = To embark upon a journey 4:101 = Strike the road (begin to travel) 4:101 = To give examples 4:34, 13:17, 16:74, 36:13, 43:58 = To abstain from something 43:5 = To stop or prevent 4:34, 43:5 = To strike someone or something 2:60, 8:12, 7:160-161]

WOMEN HAVE THE RIGHT TO DIVORCE

4:19 O You who have chosen to be graced with belief! It is not lawful for you to force women into marrying or holding on to them in marriage against their will. Pressuring women to remain in wedlock by threatening to take away the marital gift is forbidden. A wife could forfeit the right to the marital gift only if she has indulged in clear lewdness. You shall treat your wives nicely. Even if you dislike them, it may happen that Allah has placed much good in what you have failed to realize.

TWO/THREE/FOUR WIVES

Very often in the Qur'an **'You'** pertains to, and addresses, the Muslim society.

A fabricated hadith ascribed to Hazrat Ayesha tells us that if you fear that you could not do justice with the wealth of the widows and orphans, marry other women of your choice 2,3,4 (And let the widows and orphans die on the street). Here is the Qur'anic Truth:

4:3 If you fear that the society shall not be able to do justice with orphans, (as may happen in times of war and political turbulence, the government shall announce a state of Emergency). In order to accommodate widows and orphans, men of sound finances and character shall be encouraged to marry these widows; two, three, and four (4:127). If you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly, then you must not take additional wives, and may continue with what you already have (4:129). This will prevent injustice and financial hardship. (Second marriage during peace time is a FRANK violation of the Qur'an)

WOMAN, CROOKED LIKE A RIB!

The myth of Eve created from Adam's rib is a Biblical statement adopted by our Mullahs adding that is why the woman is crooked. A fabricated hadith further states that the woman was created from the uppermost rib of Adam which is the most crooked. Leave her like that and reap advantage. Try not to straighten her, or she will break (but not become straight!)

4:1 O Mankind! Be mindful of your Lord Who created you from a single life cell. And created from it its mate, and from the couple scattered numerous men and women. Be careful of your duty to Allah in Whose Name you expect rights from one another, and strengthen your family ties. Behold! Allah is ever Watcher over you. [At the outset, it is imperative for humankind to know that all of you, men and women, have a common origin. He began the creation of life at the unicellular level. There was one life cell that divided into two, male and female (6:99). Evolution took place, as has been alluded to in this Book (16:8, 20:50, 21:30, 22:45, 30:20, 31:28, 51:49) Since all of you have this common origin, you must consider all mankind as one community (10:19, 57:25).]

MULLAHS ARE NOT MAULANAS

Mullahs are not "Maulanas". *Maulana* = Our Master

3:150 Remember, Allah alone is your MAULA (Master), and He is the Best of helpers. (9:51)

Saying, "Maula Ali" is outright *Shirk* (associating others with Allah).

PARADISE ENCOMPASSES THE UNIVERSE

Paradise is not on the skies. Hell is not deep down in the core of the earth.

3:133 Move forward eagerly to the tranquil security that comes from your Lord, and to the Paradise that transcends spatial boundaries, encompassing the Heavens and the Earth. It has already been prepared for those who live upright. (Paradise is not confined to the Heavens. Like Hell, it begins right here in this worldly life).

ABOUT JESUS CHRIST

JESUS NEVER ASCENDED: Under the Biblical influence, most Muslims believe in the Ascension of Jesus. But that would be contrary to Divine Laws. He did not ascend to the skies. Allah is everywhere. Rafa' = To exalt or honor - Raise in degrees

3:55 "O Jesus! I will cause you to die of natural causes and I will exalt you in honor and I will clear you of the slander of the disbelievers. And I will cause those who truly follow you to dominate those who reject, until the Day of Resurrection. Eventually, all of you will return to Me, then I will judge among you about that wherein you used to differ."

JESUS, LIKE OTHER MEN: Jesus was born like Adam i.e. *Adami,* a man like others. Adam = Mankind, not the first prophet (6:84-86). Many tafseers say Jesus was like Adam since the latter was born without a father or mother. But, in that case, Jesus had only mother but no father, and that is no likeness at all.

3:59 Verily, with Allah, the example (or nature) of Jesus is that of Adam (other humans) who were initially created from dust and then evolved through different stages of life (22:5, 30:20). He created him (mankind) beginning from inorganic matter, then, He said unto him, "Be! And he is." (The process of procreation of the humans goes on, "IS". 'Kun fayakoon' = The moment Allah decrees a thing, it starts happening.

JESUS DIED HERE: He was never raised to the heavens. Some priests rightly propagate:

01. Muslims believe in the virgin birth of Jesus Christ.
02. They believe in his physical miracles.
03. They say he is alive up in the heavens.
04. They also believe in his second coming.

Why don't they become Christians? Good question. Isn't it? But, are not these four dogmas non-Qur'anic fabrications of the Criminals of Islam? Aren't N2Is 90% Christian? Please see QXP 3:45-55.

JESUS WAS MARRIED: 13:38 And verily We sent Messengers before you, and We appointed for them wives and children as well. It was not given to any Messenger that he could bring a Sign (the requital people hastened for), but it came with Allah’s Leave (according to the Law of Respite). For every term (rise and fall of nations) there is a Written Law.

JESUS AND MARY MIGRATED: Jesus was never crucified (4:157). He died at a ripe old age (3:46).

23:50 And We made the son of Mary and his mother a symbol (of Our Grace). And, We gave them abode on an elevated resort, affording rest and security and fresh water springs. [They migrated from Can'aan after the attempted crucifixion 3:46. I find myself in agreement with some European researchers that the ten 'lost' Israelite tribes had ended up in today's Afghanistan and Kashmir and that Jesus came searching for them. Unfortunately, many Muslims dismiss this research simply because Mirza Ghulam Ahmad of Qadian endorsed their research in the 19th century. One must uphold the truth regardless of who denies it or accepts it]

VIRGIN BIRTH: One of the important injunctions of the Qur'an is that Allah makes Laws as He wills in the World of Command and enforces them in the World of Creation i.e. the Universe (7:54, 85:16). And then, He never changes them. The grand empire of human learning, development, invention, science and technology would have failed to come off ground if Allah’s physical Laws in the Universe were to keep changing. Pregnancy requires the union of the male and the female chromosomes. Allah never changes His Laws. Therefore, the idea of a virgin birth, although popular among the Christians and Muslims, is non-Qur’anic and absolutely erroneous.

Jesus is referred to as son of Mary because his mother was more prominent and also because his father, Joseph the carpenter, died at an early age. The Bible also refers to Jesus as son of man and as son of David. In fact three of the four Gospels in their gealogies name Joseph as the father of Jesus. Mary was the first revolutionary and that too, a feminine voice, against the man-made institution of monasticism. Let us note here a few salient points for the sake of clear understanding.

- Mary was a descendant of Prophet Aaron. Even generations after a prominent person, it was customary to call the descendants by his or her name. In Luke 1:5 Elizabeth, the wife of Prophet Zachariah, is referred to as, “One of the daughters of Aaron”. Similarly, Mary is referred to as sister of Aaron in the Qur'an 19:28.

- In 19:22-23 Mary is shown grieving, then talking to her husband. Marrying him in violation of the sanctuary rules, lack of shelter and labor pains all add to her grief which she is expressing.

Now a few more important concepts given in the Qur'an that strongly negate the fallacy of the "virgin birth" of Jesus:

- Allah does all things according to His Laws (3:40,19:9) You will never find Allah's Laws changing or deviating (6:34, 6:116, 10:64, 17:77, 18:27, 33:38, 33:62, 35:43, 40:85, 48:23)
- The example of Jesus, as far as God is concerned, is the same as that of Adam. He created him from dust, then said to him, "Be!", and he was (3:59)
- By Adam is meant all mankind (7:11)
- All humans are created from dust, then from a zygote, the union of male and female gametes. (Verses too many to mention).
- The Qur'an emphatically and repeatedly states that all human beings are procreated from both male and female chromosomes, without exception. (Again, verses too many to mention, but Surah Al-Baqarah should suffice).
- Even God won't have an offspring since He never had a mate (6:101).

Verse 19:22 narrates of Mary moving far off from her village. Since Mary had broken the rules of the shrine, she and her family kept the marriage with Joseph carpenter confidential. [Incidentally, much of this information also appears in The Apocalypse of Peter, Gospel of Mary and The Secret Book of James]

The Qur'an describes Zechariah and wife begetting Yahya a. s. against some odds but not against Allah's Laws. 3:40 Zechariah prayed to Allah, but then wondered, "My Lord! How could I have a son when old age has overtaken me already and my wife is barren?" He said, "So it will be, Allah does everything according to His Laws." (The infertility in his wife was cured 21:90).

3:43 She (Mary) was told by angels to gather courage, quit monasticism, submit to the Command of her Lord and join her family for leading a normal life bowing to the design that Allah has ordained for people.

3:45 Angels said, "O Mary! Allah gives you the good news through a word from Him. ----.

3:47 Mary exclaimed! "O My Lord, How shall I have a son when no man has touched me?" He said, "Just as Allah creates everyone according to His Laws (3:40). When Allah decrees a matter, it starts happening."

19:20 She said, "How can I have a son when no man has ever touched me? For, never have I been a loose woman!" (3:46, 19:28).

About 3:45-47 please note that Mary is only engaged and not yet married to Joseph.

DID IBRAHIM A.S. CUT OUT BIRDS?

No! If the prophets of Allah needed physical evidence of resurrection, then everybody does.

2:260 Behold! Abraham said, "My Lord! Show me how You give life to the dead." He said, "Do you not then believe?" He answered, "Surely I do, but only to have a satisfying conviction in my heart." Allah told him to take four birds and train them in a kind manner, and then to leave them far apart on separate hilltops. And then call them and see them come in haste. Then know that Allah is Almighty, Wise. [Abraham wanted to understand the Revival of nations. At one call, the birds flew back to him. This is how mankind can be brought to the Divinely Prescribed Way of Life with decent training, giving them a new life]

ANYTHING, NOT JUST MEAT

The Mullahs have taught the masses to refrain from certain meats only. But 'anything' includes eatables dedicated to other than Allah, be it a temple, god, goddess, idol, tomb, monastery, saint, pir, imam. Think of the Koonda of Imam Ja'far Sadiq, Giarhween Sharif of 'Ghaus Azam' Jeelani, Bibi Fatima's Sharbat and Sweets, Prashad of Mandirs, Dargah Ka Charhawa (Immolation) etc.

2:173 He has forbidden for you: dead meat (carrion), and blood, and swine-flesh, and anything (not just meat) that has been dedicated to other than Allah (be it a person, an idol or a tomb 5:3) ----.

WIVES ARE TILTHS - WHAT?

According to Allama Khatib Baghdadi, 'Imam' Malik and 'Imam' Shafi'i used to have unnatural relationship with their wives quoting, "Your wives are your tilths." *(Gharaib Fil Tahqiqil Mazahib).*

It is pathetic to note a fabricated Hadith naming Hazrat Umar. The topic again was, "Your wives are your tilths." He said "O Messenger of Allah! I destroyed myself last night! I turned my ride prone."

But the verse mentions women in the society (*Nisaa),* not wives *(Azwaj)* as our historians and exponents would portray.

2:223 The women in the society are the guardians of your future generations, just as a garden keeps the seeds and turns them into flowering plants. So, whenever you meet with women socially, treat them with respect, keeping the aforementioned principle in mind. This conduct will go a along way to insure the

betterment of the future generations. Send forth good today for the sake of tomorrow. Be mindful of Allah and know that you will, one day, face Him. O Messenger! Give good news to the believers.

SEE WHAT BUKHARI DOES: Abdullah Ibne Umar was reciting the Qur'an. When he reached verse 2:223, he asked Naaf'e whether he knew the application of this verse. Then he went on to explain: “Your women are your tilths therefore go to your tilths, as you please. If you wish, go into her *. . . . . .* (Bukhari 2:729). It is astounding that even the original Arabic text leaves a blank space here

THE FALLACY OF RISK

EASY MONEY IS ALSO GAMBLING

It is a common misconception that stocks, mutual funds and any other investments are allowed as long as they carry a risk of loss in them. Well, there is risk of loss in gambling too.

Mayisarah (the term applied for gambling 2:219) is derived from *Yusr* (ease). *Mayisarah* then, in addition to gambling and games of chance, means easy money without labor. These problems and usury cannot be corrected until the Qur'anic Economic System is implemented as a whole.

2:219 They ask you (O Messenger), concerning alcohol, intoxicants, games of chance, and gambling and money earned without labor. Say, “There is great detriment in these things as well as some benefits for mankind. But the detriment of them is much greater than the benefit of them. They drag down the individual and collective social potential.” ----.

RIBA = RETURN ON MONEY

RIBA = Usury = Interest = Capitalism

For decades now, the Pakistani officials, courts and Mullahs have been arguing about abolishing the interest system in the economics of the country. It is a blind man looking for a black cat in a dark room. Will he ever catch it? The issue is simple yet made into a complex problem by the "experts". The 1000 year old tagedy unfolds like this:

Mushaf Al-Madinah, the official Qur'an document of Saudi Arabia, on page 211 writes in the footnote, "Hazrat Umar wished that the Messenger had defined *RIBA* in his lifetime."

In other words there is no definition of *RIBA* in the Qur'an and Hadith. I think it is a gross insult to Allah and the exalted Messenger that they failed to define for us such an important principle of the Economic System! The Mullahs get their senses beclouded by conflicting traditions. Look into the Qur'an itself which claims that it is the Complete Guide. Could Allah forget? Could the exalted Messenger hold back this crucial information? Why is the Qur'anic Injunction not accepted by the "Islamic" countries? Well, because it is too revolutionary and because our Mullah is disabled from understanding the Qur'an.

Please focus on 2:274-279. The glaring conclusion we get is this: **The return on labor is Permissible. The return on money is forbidden.**

Footnote: We find no verse in the Qur'an that chastises the exploited giver of usury. Allah and Rasool are at war with those who eat up usury.

ABROGATION

No Qur'anic verse was ever abrogated.

Mullahs insist that many verses have been revoked by Hadith and by one another! 2:106 points to abrogation of many of the old Biblical Laws.

2:106 Any Message (of aforetime) that We revoke or cause to be lost to history, We replace it with a better or similar one suitable to the times. Do you not know that Allah is the Supreme Controller of all things and events in Time and Space? [Some of the People of the Book question why a new Revelation was necessary. The evolution of human civilization has now come to a point where the Final Message for all mankind, can be given, implemented and preserved forever. So, the Qur'an is now the perfected Message for all mankind at all times, its preservation guaranteed by none but the Almighty Himself. 5:48, 6:115-116, 15:9, 16:101, 22:52]

FOOD FROM THE HEAVENS

Manna-was-Salva 2:57

It was not fried quail and rice biryani descending from the sky as many translations portray. *ANZALNA* many times refers to Allah's blessings attained by following His Commands and establishing His Rule on earth.

2:57 When you mended your ways, We overshadowed you with Our Grace and We bestowed upon you Our Bounties in abundance, saying, "Partake of the decent things We have provided you." And they did no harm to Us, but they certainly harmed their own 'Selves'.

['Manna-was-Salwa' = Allah's provision of sustenance that reaches all members of the community indiscriminately. Literally it also means fowl meat and sweet fruit. 'Tayyab' = Decent and clean = Of one's liking = Not forbidden in the Qur'an = Harmless = That helps the psyche and soma = Pleasant]

REBELLIOUS MENTALITY

Kill 70,000 people?

Many tafseers tell us that Moses ordered the Israelites to kill one another. And they killed 70,000 of their own folk! Even Pickthall, influenced by Hadith, translates, "Kill the guilty yourselves." Also notice the acceptance of repentance in the end.

2:54 When Moses returned, he said to his people, “O my people! You have hurt your own ‘Selves’ by worshiping the calf (7:148-156). So, turn in repentance to your Maker and kill your ego (rebellious mentality 12:53). This will be best for you in the Sight of your Maker.” Thereupon He turned toward you accepting your repentance. Verily, He is the Acceptor of repentance, the Merciful.

FAREWELL SERMON: 3 VERSIONS

GREG W. KAVALEC

There seems to be 3 versions of Last Sermon of the Prophet.

Here are the references to the three versions of one sentence in the Sermon.

01). I leave with you the Quran and my Sunnah. *Muwatta,* 46/3

02). I leave with you the Quran and Ahl al-bayt. *Muslim* 44/4, Nu2408; *Ibn Hanbal* 04/366; *Darimi* 23/1, Nu 3319.

03). I leave for you the Qur'an alone you shall uphold it. *Muslim* 15/19, no.

1218; Ibn Majah 25/84, Abu Dawud 11/56.

So... Quran & Ahl ul Bayt 1 out of 3. Quran & Sunnah 1 out of 3. Quran 3 out of 3 that should speak to the issue. But will it?

KHALIFAH

Mankind: Administrator not successor 2:30

2:30 ***Khalifah*** is usually translated as successor, viceroy, representative, vicegerent, inheritor etc.

Fact: God appointed humankind to administer the affairs of the planet earth in the Light of His Commands, in other words, given supremacy over other creation.

Mankind is not Allah's Khalifah. The Qur'an only says, a *khalifah,* not My *khalifah.* God has not resigned! They have been appointed as administrators in their limited capacity. They should use this limited capacity to their best, establishing the Divine Order on earth.

MIRACLES

"One who disbelieves in miracles is an infidel, and one who believes them is a fool." :-) [Talmud]

The Qur'anic position:

12:108 Say (O Prophet), “This is my way. Resting my call upon reason, I am calling you all to Allah - I and they who follow me.” (We do not invite through blind faith, vague dogmas or by stunning your intellect with miracles). Glory to Allah! And I am not one of those who ascribe divinity in any form besides Him.”

01. God never changes His Laws.

02. Prophets are not magicians.

03. God wants us to believe in Truth by using our faculties and not by stunning our intellect with miracles.

04. The references to the miraculous phenomena in the Qur'an are all allegorical e.g. giving sight to the blind and life to the dead indicate opening people's eyes to reality and putting in them the spark of life worthy of human existence.

05. In numerous verses in the Qur'an, the prophets are shown refusing to submit to the demands of miracles saying, "I am just a human being like you."

06. Allah repeatedly says that the kind of physical signs they are looking for, become obvious to them when the Period of Respite is over and their annihilation is imminent.

DOES GOD CREATE EVIL?

Billie Graham's confusion: The famous, knowledgeable and highly respected Evangelist, Billie Graham was heard on TV saying, "I don't know why God created evil!" Sir, the Qur'an has the answer.

113:1 Say, "I seek refuge with the Lord of the Rising Dawn.

113:2 From the evil aspects of created things.

God does not create evil at all. It is our use of things that makes them good or evil. Using a cliche here: A knife in the hands of a surgeon is life-giving thus good, but in the hands of a killer it is evil.

TAFSEER IN AHADITH

Bukhari, chapter 872 (p932 vol.2 on my edition)

Hoor-um-maqsooratun-fil-khiyam

One tent in the Paradise will be an emptied pearl. It will be 60 miles wide. Every tent will have unspecified number of corners and in every corner there will be a multiple number of *Hoors*. The believer will roam from one corner to the other to (use) these HOORS. Hoors in one corner will not be able to see others because of miles and miles of distance (to let the lusty believer do what he wants).

The funniest part is that Allah will stroll among them wearing a Hijab, the Hijab of His Glory, if that makes any sense to you!

COVERING HIMSELF IN FEAR

In **Surah 73, *Al-Muzzamil*** denotes an extremely competent selector of virtuous human beings. He admits the best people into his caravan and takes them along toward a noble destination. He is a great leader. Unfortunately, *Al-Muzzamil* has been given a very feeble translation in almost all works meaning someone who is shivering and covering himself with a blanket! Fabricated Hadith applies this meaning to the condition of the Prophet (S) upon receiving the first Revelation. See the next caption.

THE FRIGHTENED, SHIVERING MAN: In Surah 74, ***Al-Mudaththir*** means the Founder of a Most Benevolent Order, and not "The frightened, shivering man asking for a blanket!"

It is highly tragic that a fabricated story found a place in our ancient history and lives to this day. Tabari, ibn Hisham, Shibli, Maududi et al want us to believe that the exalted Messenger was terribly frightened at the first Revelation. That he came home shivering and his caring wife Khadijah (RA) covered him with a blanket. She reassured him and then took him to her Christian cousin Waraqah bin Nawfil who was a scholar of the Bible. It was he to confirm that Muhammad (S) had received Revelation through Angel Gabriel! Waraqah still does not embrace Islam! It is amazing that billions have been buying this story for one thousand years. Ladies and gentlemen, will you?

SALVATION

Salvation vs the Supreme Triumph: It is worth noting that Islam invites and takes humankind above and beyond salvation *(Najaat)* to the Supreme Triumph and Signal Victory *(Fauz-o-Falaah)* in both Worlds. Salvation is negative in the

sense that in this concept a person is delivered from a certain affliction. It is supposed in ancient mythologies that life in itself is a pollution of the soul with matter.

DO NOT TOUCH THE QUR'AN!

La Yamussuhoo Illal Mutahharoon 56:79 (None touches the Qur'an but the *Mutahharoon)*

Why do Mullahs and Mullanis have problem understanding the Qur'an?

N2I meaning: No one touches the Qur'an but those who have done ablution *(wudhu).* Will the hands burn?

Another N2I meaning: Only angels touch the "Master-copy" in the heavens.

Sensible understanding: Only those who approach the Qur'an with clear minds uncontaminated with pre-conceived notions and extrinsic sources, will be able to understand it.

CHAOTIC MASJIDS

And the Sunnah Merchants: I have lived in the West for 25 years. I am yet to see any commotion in or outside a church, mandir, gurdwara or synagogue, as opposed to what we so frequently experience in our masjids. Wrong locations, parking problems, indiscipline, loud conversations, rush, noise pollution, suffocating ventilation, Imams screaming on loudspeakers, in short, total chaos.

In the USA the N2Is build multimillion dollar masjids and then go around begging in the name of "fund-raising" thus depleting the community resources and paying huge interests. Often the money ends up in courts due to fighting 'leaders' and factions. What is their output? - More of the Number Two Islam. And no social service at all! Jews, Christians, Hindus and Buddhists are doing a much better job of social welfare. It is indeed amazing to see the tolerance of the "Infidel *(Kaafir)*" West, public and government. Can any non-Muslim temple create this nuisance in the so-called Islamic countries?

CHARITY VS ZAKAAT

Verse 9:60 is not about *Zakaat.* It is about ***Sadaqaat*** or alms and charity. Frequently, the eight categories mentioned here are preached as the recipients of *Zakaat.*

9:60 The (funds that the Central Authority receives as) Alms and Charity belong only to the following categories:

- The poor who are not able to earn enough living to meet their basic needs.
- Those whose running businesses have stalled or the ones who have lost their jobs, who have become needy with their active lives coming to a standstill.
- Officers that have been appointed by the government to collect alms and charity.
- Those who are hindered from joining the Divine System for financial reasons.
- To free men and women from bondage of any kind: physical slavery, unjust captivity, and oppression from any quarters.
- Those pressed under the load of ransom or heavy debt from an enemy.
- Defense of the Ideological State, in the Cause of Allah.
- The wayfarer who becomes needy, or travels to the believers in destitute condition, and the homeless son of the street.

This is a Duty from Allah. He is the Knower, the Wise and His Commands are based on Knowledge and Wisdom.

[It is important to bear in mind an almost universal misconception among Muslim scholars and the masses about the above mentioned eight categories. They understand them as pertaining to Zakaat. But Zakaat indicates a Just Economic Order where everyone in the society flourishes. The cornerstone of Zakaat is spending whatever is more than we need, in the Cause of Allah (2:219). In more concrete terms that means turning our extra income voluntarily to the Central Authority who, in turn, will transform the State where everyone works according to his capacity and is paid according to his needs.

The Central Authority can set up a mandatory percentage of income as taxes on its citizens which would vary according to the needs of the time, be it 2.5%, 5% or more or less.

The above verse is talking about SADAQAAT (alms and charity) and not ZAKAAT. Sadaqaat are meant to be an interim arrangement applicable any time, until the Divine System is established and the Just Economic Order is set up in the society]

NO BONDAGE, PERIOD

8:67 No captives allowed except temporarily as the prisoners of war. And they must be freed once the war is over (47:4).

Slavery was abolished by the Qur'an, by the exalted Messenger. But N2Is like Mullah Maududi insist it is still allowed. Moreover, he writes, "The POW women should be distributed among the Muslim soldiers and the soldiers should **use** them." How about Muslim women captured by the "Infidels"? Shame on his followers!

The Mullah will translate this verse something like this: "It is not befitting for a prophet that he hold captives until he has shed sufficient blood on earth -------."

8:67 It is beyond the dignity of a Prophet that he may hold any captives, except temporarily, during warfare. [They must be freed at the conclusion of hostilities by way of kindness, for ransom such as exchange of prisoners of war, and there is no third option 47:4] You may desire the fleeting gains of this world, but Allah desires for you (the good of) Eternity. For, Allah is Almighty, Wise. (He knows your true welfare).

EID-E-MUBAHILA

MUBAHILA (A cursing contest) is a terribly important, though fabricated, concept among Qadianis and Shiites. Only the former practise it today ending up with nothing but embarrassment and apologies. The latter call it *Eid,* a Festival.The Fake history makes the so-called Muslims ignore the Book of Allah, draining their energies in petty disputations and waste of time. No wonder they are humiliated everywhere.

3:61 If anyone argues with you concerning him (Jesus) after the Knowledge has come to you, then say, “Come! Let us call upon our children, and your children, and our women and your women, and our people and your people to leave one another alone knowing that Allah's condemnation is upon the liars.” (‘Bahl’ = To leave alone = Let someone hold on to his views = Let others do as they will = Erroneously, but commonly, *'Mubahila'* = A contest of mutual cursing. The word is not present in the Qur'an).

[This verse is commonly subject to conjecture through *'Shan-e-Nuzool'*. Some exponents assert that the exalted Prophet is being told here to run a cursing contest with some disputing Christians from Najran! - That the Christian debaters brought their families and the Prophet (S) brought in with him Hazraat Ali, Fatima, Hasan and Husain. Seeing the noble *Ahle-Bayt* (Household), the Christians became frightened and ran away from the contest. Doesn't the story betray the intention of the fabricators trying to prove the glory of aforementioned personalities?]

THE FORBIDDEN TREE

The Bible says the Forbidden Tree was that of knowlege. Mullah says it was wheat. But it is a plant, not tree. Other Mullahs say it was sex.

In fact, the Tree signifies branching and division among humankind.

7:19 “O Adam! Dwell you and your wife in the Garden and eat from whatever you may wish; but do not approach this one tree, lest you become wrongdoers.” [Contrary to the popular beliefs that the Forbidden Tree was the tree of knowledge, fruit of this plant and that plant, or of sexual charms, it refers to humanity dividing itself like the branches of a tree 2:35-36, 2:213, 20:120]

THE POOR QUR'AN

Al-Qur'an is the most pitiable book in the world. It is 'recited' at supersonic speed. It is "finished" by N2Is 5-10-20 times in Ramadhan. It carries the distinction of being the only book in the world which is read without understanding. Almost all its translations and explanations are victims of fabricated Hadith, and thus, make no sense or convey wrong meanings. Moreover, the *Ummah* sings it in competition.

THE DIVORCE PROCEDURE

Muslims in general get confused at the hands of Mullahs, the so-called Ulama. The obvious reason is their abandonment of the Book of Allah. Here is the clear, Ultimate Qur'anic Guidance.

The Qur'an gives some very important and clear Laws for divorce in addition in 2:228-234, 4:3, 4:19, 4:35, 4:128, 33:49, 58:1-3, 65:1-4.

NO ROOM FOR INSTANT DIVORCE: According to the Qur'an, there is absolutely no room for an instant divorce. The process must take months with involvement of arbiters in order to allow reconciliation between the husband and wife.

THE QUR'AN DISREGARDED: It is highly unfortunate and shameful that Muslim jurists have been ignoring and practically revoking these clear verses of the Book of Allah for centuries, in favor of their own conjecture. According to their exploitative and erroneous edicts, if a husband utters the word "Divorce" three times in anger or under any kind of duress or even in a stage drama or movie, divorce takes effect instantly. What a mockery of the Qur’an! They are then decrared unlawful for each other and anyone eating or drinking in their homes commits *Haraam!*

THE SOMERSAULT: It is interesting to note that the so called *Fuqaha* (Jurist Mullahs) who otherwise uphold Hadith in preference to the Word of Allah, conveniently disregard even their 'treasure' whenever it suits their whims or purpose. In this instance, there is a Hadith in Ibn Majah. The exalted Prophet is reported to have said, ***La talaqa fil Ighlaq*** = There is absolutely no divorce under

any kind of duress, coercion, suddenness, anger etc. This Hadith which is in total harmony with the Qur'an remains obscure to or hidden by the *Ulama.*

HOMES BELONG TO WOMEN: 65:1 O Prophet! When you men intend to divorce women, make sure that the waiting period is observed. Keep precise account of this interim period. Be mindful of Allah, your Lord. Never expel them from THEIR homes, nor shall they themselves leave their homes unless they commit open immorality. ----.

TWO WITNESSES FOR DIVORCE, 65:2 And so, when they have reached their waiting term, either retain them in kindness or part with them in kindness. And let there be two just persons among you to witness, and establish the evidence straight for Allah. -----.

ARBITERS: Three months of attempts to effect reconciliation by arbiters is one of the pre-requisites for divorce. 4:35 (Families and communities must adopt a proactive approach regarding a husband and a wife in discord). If you fear a breach between a husband and wife, appoint two arbiters, one from his family and one from her family. If they decide to reconcile, Allah will help them get together. Verily, Allah is Knower, Aware.

THE ENTIRE DIVORCE PROCEDURE ALLOWED TWICE IN A LIFETIME: 2:229 In a given couple's lifetime, a divorce is permissible twice. (The whole period of divorce i.e. three menstruations / three months, or until delivery can be taken back twice). ------.

HALAALAH OR HARAAMAH? Here comes the most shameful deed unique to the Mullahs in the whole world. They maintain that for reconciliation, the senselessly divorced woman has to go through *Halaala* (planned marriage with another man for one night followed by divorce in the morning. And it must involve sexual intercourse!). Mullahs offer their own "Noble Services" for being the bridegroom for one night and even charge a hefty fee for it! "Authorized" *Halaala* offices abound in many so-called Muslim countries!

THERE IS NO ROOM FOR KHULA: The word *Khula*' does not appear in the Qur'an. It is an Imamist fabrication meaning that a woman seeking divorce has to go to a court of law begging for it, a process that takes upto 30 years in the "Muslim" societies). 4:19 O You who have chosen to be graced with belief! It is not lawful for you to force women into marrying or holding on to them in marriage against their will. ------.

'IDDAH, THE WAITING PERIOD

2:228 After divorce, women shall wait **three menstruations** before remarriage. There is **no waiting period** for a woman who is divorced before intimate relations with her husband (33:49). And it is **three months** if they do not

habitually menstruate (65:4). They shall not conceal pregnancy if they believe in Allah and in the Hereafter. In case of pregnancy, their waiting period shall be **until delivery** (65:4). And during this period their husbands would do better to take them back if both of them desire reconciliation. The husband and the wife have the right to reconcile during this waiting period of the wife. Women, by Ordinance, have rights similar to men. Men, however, do not have a waiting period for remarriage for obvious physiological reasons. That is where men are on a platform different from them. (2:228-234, 4:3, 4:19, 4:35, 4:128, 33:49, 58:1, 65:1-4). The Waiting Period is **four months ten days** for widows. (2:234) Those among you who die and leave wives behind, they shall wait four months and ten days before they remarry. ---.

WOMEN NOT TO BE HOME-BOUND DURING WAITING PERIOD: The Qur'an places only one restriction, remarriage. But under the "Imamist" influence a divorced Muslim woman or widow is expected to live a life of complete asceticism and deprivation during the Waiting Period. She is told not to leave her home, see any visitors, participate in any ceremnoies, socialize in any form, dress decently, wear new clothes, use perfumes or even light make-up, etc etc.

NAAQISAATI 'AQLINW-WAD-DEEN

ARIF SHAMIM

Here is a fabricated saying ascribed to the exalted Prophet: Passing by a group of women the Rasool (S) said, "Give charity O Women! Most of you women will be in the Hellfire because you are *Naaqisaati 'Aqlinw-Wad-Deen* (Deficient in Intellect and Religion)." A woman protested why they would be in the Hellfire, and how they are deficient in intellect and Deen. Then he went ahead to explain that women cannot pray or fast during menstruation and the witness of a woman equals one half of a man's witness. Ref: [Hadith Bukhari (volume 1) *Kitabul Haidh* (The Book of Menstruation) chapter 208, *Tarke Hayedis Saum* (Leaving of Saum by a menstruating woman) Hadith # 295]

Without any doubt, you will find Mullahs and Mullanis trying to defend and rationalize even this great insult.

MEN ARE NOT MASTERS OF WOMEN

4:34 Men are not Rulers over women.

An-Nisaa 4:34 "Rulers, in charge, watchers, masters, directors, guardians" are not the correct translation of *Qawwamoon.* Mullah Imam Ghazali wants us to believe on the authority of a Hadith that as soon as she weds, a woman becomes the maid of her husband!

Qawwamoon = Protectors, maintainers. Men should see to it that women are able to stand on their feet in the society.

GOD DOES NOT TRANSFIGURE

ARIF SHAMIM

Hadith would even tell you that rats are Israelites since thy refuse camel's milk! Do they? Hadith would also tell us that a group of Israelites was transformed into an animal of the land.

Anu Dawud Hadith Number 3786 Chapter 1431 Pg 1069 Vol III

Narated By Thabit ibn Wadi'ah: We were in an army with the Apostle of Allah (pbuh). We got some lizards. I roasted one lizard and brought it to the Apostle of Allah (pbuh) and placed it before him. He took a stick and counted its fingers. He then said: A group from the children of Isra'il was transformed into an animal of the land, and I do not know which animal it was. He did not eat it nor did he forbid (its eating).

WHAT IS SATAN?

See QXP 2:169

It is our selfish desire. The exalted Messenger is reported to have said, "Every person has a Satan/Iblis within." The noble companions asked, "Even you O Messenger!" He said, "Yes! I have made it Muslim". This obviously means that he had absolute total control over his desires in submission Allah's Commands.

JONAH & THE WHALE

Whale is a mammal, not fish. Contrary to the Bible and our stealthy exponents, the Accurate Qur'an states that it was a *Hoot* (fish) that had grabbed Jonah (Younus a. s.) in her teeth. Whale, living on planktons, has a throat too narrow even to swallow a chicken. How could she swallow Hazrat Younus?

YOUNUS A.S. AND THE AYAT-E-KARIMAH: Please see 37:139-145

Story goes that Prophet Jonah was swallowed by a huge fish and then he remained in its belly for 40 days. Had he not read *Tasbeeh Ayat-e-Karimah,* he would never have gotten out. *La Ilaha Illa Anta Subhanaka wa Inni Kuntu Minazzalimin*. He read it 125,000 times and the fish vomited him out after 40 days! Result: Even today Muslim women and men, when confronted with with a serious problem, sit down in groups and complete the count.

Now please see the above verses in QXP.

1. The fish, probably a shark, never swallowed him. It only grabbed him in its teeth.

2. *Musabbeh* or *Sabbah* means a good swimmer, and not a *tasbeeh*-reading rosary-beader.

MEN SHOULD WEAR HIJAB

N2I men must bear Burqas and Hijabs

The N2Is want us to believe that Ummahatil Mu'mineen (Mothers of believers) like Aisha r. a. and other *sahabiat* (lady companions of the exalted Prophet) used to observe *Purdah* (veiling or talking from behind a curtain) even to blind men saying, "So what if he cannot see me, I can see him!"

This carries the connotation that even women's hormone levels are pemanently in danger of revolting, if they can see men. Doesn't that necessitate all N2I men to wear *Burqas* and *Hijabs?* The Number Two Islam (N2I) kills common sense by taking away Reason. The Criminals of Islam have done all the thinking for them!

SEAL OF THE PROPHETS (33:40)

N2Is want us to believe that a prophet is distinct from a messenger. According to the Qur'an, by virtue of receiving the Revelation that individual used to be a *Nabi* (Prophet or Apostle). And by virtue of conveying it, the same man was a *Rasool* (Messenger). The distinction was concocted and propagated by N2I Imams, Sufis, Qadianis and Rashad Khalifa to pave the way for their own claims to Revelation. Similar is the dogma of a prophet that came with *Shari'ah* (Law), and a prophet that came without it, i.e. he came only to deliver sermons like the Mullahs. But, these are man-made dogmas. Please refer to 33:40 for an understanding of the Seal / Finality of the Message.

Strangely, our exponents bring a Hadith here claiming that the exalted Messenger had **a hairy lump** between his shoulder blades and that was the Seal.

WHO FROWNED?

Verse 74:42 names no person, but it alludes to the behavior of a Qureshite adversary, probably Waleed bin Mugheera, a wealthy man with a large family and following. He was scornful to the poor and his habit of frowning at the poor (*'Abasa)* is also mentioned in 74:22. But our exponents, under the influence of forged Hadith, insert the name of the exalted Messenger in 74:42 within brackets,

trying to indicate that it was he who frowned when a blind poor man came to him! Would he? Then they try to explain it away apologetically. I have heard a priest arguing, "Look, a blind man comes to Jesus and he gives him vision. But when a blind man comes to Muhammad he repels him." Could I blame the priest?

QUEEN SHEBA'S LEGS

27:41-45 Did Queen Sheba bare her beautiful legs? According to Mullahwood Productions, she did!

"Wa Kashafat ‘an saqayiha" idiomatically means that she was spellbound, and not that she bared her calves as commonly rendered by our "experts". For example, tying one’s hand to the neck means miserliness.

The ancient *Imams* and their blind follower Mullahs want us to believe that the visiting Queen Sheba of Yemen [Bilqees] was gorgeouslly beautiful and Prophet Solomon fell in love with her. But he heard that she had hairy legs. So, he built a glass floor in his castle to look at her legs in the reflection. Sheba understood the smart move and she lifted her garment knee high. Her legs were not only hairless but they were transparent and Solomon could see the bone-marrow in them! What standards of beauty! What transpired at night is anybody's guess. But Imam Jozi and some Biblical literature maintain that the product of this conception came out to be the devastating King of Babylon, Nebuchadenezzar!

DUROOD & PBUH (Peace Be Upon Him)

For centuries, the Mullah has been translating *Sall-Allahu 'alayhe wa-sallam* as "Peace be upon him" after the exalted Messenger's name. Of course, peace is upon him. It is the Mullah who needs peace; peace from propagating N2I, the Number Two Islam. *Sall-Allahu 'alayhe wa-sallam* means, "Allah sends His blessings and salutations upon him and supports his Mission."

Ironically, the Muslim is told to send *Durood* on the exalted Prophet. The Persian word *Durood* is non-Qur'anic and it means, "To cut off something from its root!" Noticed the malice?

33:56 Verily, Allah and His angels send blessings upon the Prophet and support his Mission. O You who have chosen to be graced with belief! Send blessings on him, salute him, and support his Mission in humble submission.

DOES THE QUR'AN APPLY TO MUSLIMS?

It is pathetic that our mullahs think that about 60% Verses of the Qur'an apply to the Hereafter, 30% to the *Kafir* infidels and only 10% to Muslims. And that 10% is nothing but ritual!

Example 1:-6-7: *Maghdhoob* (Upon whom Allah's wrath has befallen) is for Jews and *Dhaalleen* (Those who have lost the Way) for Christians! *Ahbar* and *Ruhban* (9:34) apply only to the Jewish and Christian clergy and not to the Muslim priesthood, the Mullahs and Sufis!

9:34 O You who have chosen to be graced with belief! A great many religious leaders, Rabbis, Priests, Monks, Mullahs, Sufis, Brahmans, Yogis, and Mystics devour the wealth of mankind in falsehood, and debar them from the Path of Allah. ----.

WHO ARE ULAMA?

Ulama = Scientists, not Mullahs

35:27 Have you not seen that Allah causes water to fall from the height. And from the same water We produce fruit and flower of different color, just as in the mountains are streaks of varying colors; white, red, and varying shades of black.

35:28 And of human beings, and other creatures, and the cattle have diverse colors. This is how it is: Of all His servants only the ULAMA get some idea of the Glory of Allah (by examining the wonders in Nature. ULAMA = men and women of scientific knowledge. They understand that) Allah is Almighty, the Absolver of imperfections.

The term does not apply to Mullahs who can only tell you about petty rituals such as which side to sleep and not to sleep, wake up, step in and out of home, rinse your mouth, do *wudhu* or wash the private parts.

HAZRAT IBRAHIM AND THE FIRE

Was Abraham thrown in the fire?

21:68 The priesthood of the temple instigated the masses, "Burn him alive and uphold your gods if you are going to take any action!"

21:69 But We said, "O Fire! Be you cool, and security for Abraham." (The fire of their rage was cooled down in time 29:24-26, 37:88-89).

21:70 And whereas they schemed against him, We made them the true losers.

21:71 And We rescued Abraham and (his nephew and close companion) Lot to the land that We blessed for all people. (They migrated from their homeland of Ur in Mesopotamia, today's Iraq, to Syria-Palestine that was blessed with a long line of Prophets).

Hadith: Kill the chameleon wherever you find it since it was blowing its breath to increase the flames around Ibrahim a. s.

DID THE PYTHON SWALLOW SNAKES?

Was Prophet Moses a master magician? No, David Copperfield and other masters of illusion can show bigger "magic".

7:117 We inspired Moses to respond with Conviction, and it swallowed the rhetoric of the debaters.

7:118 The Truth was vindicated and their arguments were manifestly proven wrong.

Sahr and *Sahir* and derivatives, in addition to magic and magician, include eloquence, lie, spellbinding, and stunning speech.

ME'RAAJ (ASCENSION)

Allah Is Not Confined To the Heavens.

The exalted Messenger never ascended to the heavens. Allah is everywhere. Our brilliant Muhaddithin and historians bring a lot of irrational and contradictory material on this subject:

01. Me'raaj happened in Madinah. But the word *Me'raaj* is not found in the Qur'an.
02. No sorry! It happened in Makkah.
03. It happened just before *Hijrah.*
04. Sorry! It happened 9 years before Hijrah.
05. The Prophet was sleeping at Umm Hani's house. Gabriel held his hand and took him to Allah up there in the heavens.
06. Oh no! (That would be a slander). He was sleeping in the Ka'bah.
07. Gabriel opened his chest and poured faith and wisdom from a platter of gold before taking him up there.
08. Sorry! That surgery was performed when he was 3 years old.
09. Gabriel took him straight to the heavens. Sorry again! The angel first took him to Jerusalem.
10. No, it was not Gabriel. *Burraaq* (The Santor with the head and face of a beautiful woman and the body of a horse) carried him to the heavens at lightning speed.

These are not even 1% of the insults. The real ascension of the exalted Messenger was his character, and not some kind of Greek Mythology.

MAKKI VS MADANI

When we study the Qur'an we find that the conjecture of the historical background of individual verses of the Qur'an *(Shaan-e-Nuzool)* is an exercise in

total futility. Instead of explaining, it distorts the meaning and binds the timeless verses to particular supposed incidents. Likewise, trying to establish whether a certain Surah was revealed in Makkah or Madinah is practically irrelevant to the Glorious Message. The N2Is wasted centuries in this fruitless endeavor.

THUNDER IS AN ANGEL

13:13 And the thunder and the other angels strive to glorify Him by carrying out their duties in awe of Him. And He it is Whose physical Laws let loose the thunderbolt to strike the earth. And yet they stubbornly argue about Allah's Laws (and fall for superstitions). Though Awesome He is in Power!

The exalted Messenger is reported to have said that the lightning thunder is one of the angels of Allah. The Qur'an confirms the fact that angels are the physical laws and forces of Nature operative in the Universe.

DID MOUNT SINAI REALLY BECOME DUST?

Contrary to most translations, the mountain never crumbled to dust. Mount Sinai is still in existence in the Sinai Peninsula. The most easily accessible reference is *Tafhimul Qur'an* by Maududi, Urdu Volume 2, page 76 footnote along with a topographical map. In English you may want to check the explanation of Al-A'raaf 7:143. Inspite of giving all that info, Mullah Maududi, maintains that the mountain did crumble to dust. What a glaring example of blind following!

7:143 When Moses arrived at the appointed time, and his Lord spoke to him, Moses said, "My Lord! Give me the power to better perceive You." His Lord said, "You will not perceive Me unless you look pensively at the mountain. If it remains firm in its place, then shall you perceive Me." (You will realize that even a single mountain is made of countless particles that were scattered as dust and it is your Lord Who has made it stand firm.) Thus did his Lord choose for the mountain to be a manifestation of His Glory. Moses thought of the mountain as dust and was stunned! When he recovered his senses, he said, "Infinite are You in Your Glory! I turn to you repentant and I am among the foremost believers."

[The 7,359 feet high Mount Sinai is standing to this day and houses St. Catherine's monastery. Therefore, contrary to popular literal translation of this verse, its understanding in allegorical terms is the only correct option. Also, a Prophet of God is unlikely to demand beholding God in physical form. See 2:55, 2:118, 7:155. Now let us suppose that it was some other mountain that had crumbled to dust. In that case, the place would most certainly have become the greatest historical relic of all times.

Let us see how the ancient *Imams* handled this verse. They concocted a Hadith ascribing it to the exalted Messenger, "The Prophet, after reciting this verse (7:143), placed his thumb on the little finger and said that only this much of the Glorious Light of Allah had touched the mountain. Therefore, only that much

portion of the mountain was affected!" (Ref. *Ma'arifil Qur'an,* by Mufti A'zam Pakistan, Maulana Mufti Muhammad Shafi', quoting Anas bin Malik from Tirmizi, Hanbal and Hakam). Whoever made up this Hadith forgot that the literal translation was talking of the whole mountain crumbling to dust]

GHILMAN = CHILDREN, NOT SLAVES

Verses13:23, 52:24, 56:17 and 76:18 52:24 mention *Vildan* and *Ghilman,* often translated as young slaves in Paradise. The correct meaning is children, but the Mullah wishes to see slavery even in Paradise!

'IBADAH IS NOT WORSHIP

51:56 And I have not created (people) the nomads and the urbanites except that they serve Me. [*'Ibadah*, usually translated as worship, truly means serving Allah by serving His creation. Allah does not care for empty rituals 2:177. *'Ibadah* of idols indicates their worship and service]

PUNISHMENT IN THE GRAVE

Volumes have been written about the supposed horrible punishment in the grave. See how beautifully the Qur'an demolishes the man-made conjecture. Allah knew what games people would play.

36:51 And when the Trumpet is blown, behold, out of their disintegrated states unto their Lord they will run. ('Ajdaath' = Bodily remains = Graves = Disintegrated states).

36:52 They will exclaim, "Oh, woe unto us! Who has awakened us from our beds of sleep? This is what the Beneficent promised, and the Messengers spoke the truth." ('Marqad' = Bed of sleep = Resting place. The concept of punishment in the grave is non-Qur'anic and, hence, wrong)

Now see the fabrication. Muslim Book 004, Number 1212:

Aisha reported: The Holy Prophet (May peace be upon him) entered my house when a Jewess was with me and she was saying: Do you know that you would be put to trial in the grave? The Messenger of Allah (May peace be upon him) trembled (on hearing this) and said: It is the Jews only who would be put to trial. Aisha said: We passed some nights and then the Messenger of Allah (May peace be upon him) said, "It has been revealed to me, you would be put to trial in the grave." Aisha said, "I heard the Messenger of Allah (May peace be upon him) seeking refuge from the torment of the grave after this."

Did you notice the inventor of this Hadith trying to cast doubt on Revelation?

HOW TO HANDLE WORN OUT VERSES

The Islamic clergy will tell you to either throw the pages in a river or dig a 'grave' to bury them. Does the Qur'an say that? No, the Book clearly tells us that Allah wills no hardship for his servants. Don't the rivers carry all the pollution and filth? Is not the earth infested with insects, worms and rodents? Where did the ancient Mullah get the idea from? - From Talmud. Our clergy have been great at pirating rulings from the Bible and the Judeo-Christian tradition as we have seen in "The Shari'ah Laws are plagiarized from the Bible".

IS LAHWAL HADITH MUSIC?

Trying to defend the *'Imams' of Hadith,* many commentators try to explain away *'Lahwal Hadith'* as music. This obviously makes no linguistic or contextual sense.

31:6 But among people there are those who invest their time in LAHWAL HADITH (*Hadith* which is unfounded), so as to lead those without knowledge away from the Path of Allah, making mockery of it (the Qur'an). For such, there is shameful punishment in store.

THE MYTH OF HAJJ-E-AKBAR AND FRIDAY

Every *Hajj* or Pilgrimage to Makkah is the Great Congregation. Yet, countless Muslims have been led by Mullahs into believing that the day of pilgrimage falling on a Friday is a very special and Great Pilgrimage. Another counter-superstition goes along with it that two *Khutbahs* (Sermons) on a single day are a bad omen for the ruler of the time. Consequently, many "Muslim" despots tell their Mullahs to play with the calendar. (See 9:3)

DID NOAH'S FLOOD AFFECT THE WORLD?

See11:36 onward. Contrary to the Biblical and the N2I accounts, the Great Flood was not at all worldwide, and never annihilated all living beings on the planet. It was a punishment for Noah's nation and therefore, was confined to the valleys of Tigris and Euphrates where they lived.

HALAAL MEAT VS ZABEEHA

Imam Mustafa Durkey, Sydney

Many Muslims talk about what they call "Halaal Meat" without even knowing the Quranic criteria. Most of those who arrive to the USA or Europe from other

countries, or those who convert to Islam in western countries, are usually faced by some Muslims who tell them, "Do not eat but the 'Halaal meat'." What do they really mean by Halaal meat? And how does their concept agree with the Quranic meaning of the word?

The Quran teaches that **God is extremely displeased with those who prohibit anything that was not specifically prohibited in the Quran,** See 16:112-116. The upholding of any prohibitions not specifically mentioned in the Quran is tantamount to idolatry, See 6:142-152. Such prohibitions represent some other god(s) beside God. If you worship God Alone, you will uphold His Laws **Alone** and honor the commandments and prohibitions instituted by **Him Alone.**

God very clearly mentioned in the Quran what is prohibited from the food and meat. See 2:173, 5:3, 6:145 and 16:115. From these verses you can know what is Halaal (lawful) meat and what is Haraam (prohibited).

"He only prohibits for you the eating of animals that die of themselves (without human interference), blood, the meat of pigs, and animals dedicated to other than GOD. If one is forced (to eat these), without being malicious or deliberate, he incurs no sin. GOD is Forgiver, Most Merciful." [2:173]

"Halaal Meat" as we know it these days, is a term used more often for commercial profits than religious observance. Those who call their meat Halaal, are in some way insinuating that any other meat is not Halaal, or specifically the meat in the general grocery (supermarkets in Europe and America) stores is not Halaal. They make more money on their products by selling it more expensively while deceiving the naive Muslims into believing that their meat is the only Halaal meat for them.

You do not need to guess hard to understand the MERCY of the MOST merciful. God Almighty knows many Muslims will be living in the middle of Christians and Jews and will be sharing their food and for this reason God told the Prophet Muhammad (S) more than 1400 years ago, the following;

"Today, all good food is made lawful for you. The food of the People of the Scripture (Jews & Christians) is Lawful (HALAAL) for you......" 5:5

BEFORE EATING: God Almighty has also specified a simple criterion for His true believers. **Mention God's name on everything you are going to eat.** See 5:4, & 6:118-119. "---- Indeed, many people mislead others with their personal opinions, without knowledge. Your Lord is fully aware of the transgressors."

NOT BEFORE SLAUGHTERING: Sadly, Muslims have substituted **God's condition** for making food lawful (which is through **uttering God's name on it before eating it)** by a non-Quranic condition of their own making. **Somehow they have made slaughtering (ZABEEHA) the ONLY lawful method of killing**

an animal for its meat. Needless to say, there is no such restriction in the Quran. As a result of this corrupt restriction, they insist that to make food Halaal the name of God must be uttered on it before slaughtering it. The following arguments all show that this imposed restriction is false and that it is not part of God's Law in the Quran:

01. The first reason is that (unless you are a butcher) you are not the person who slaughtered the animal. And since the Quran is clear in holding people accountable ONLY to what they did personally, then the only certain way to confirm that the name of God has been uttered on the meat is for each person to utter God's Name on the food before eating it.

02. The spiritual reason behind uttering God's Name on our food before eating it is given in 16:114. This is to constantly remember and be appreciative of God's blessings on us: "Therefore, you shall eat from God's provisions everything that is lawful and good, and BE APPRECIATIVE OF GOD'S BLESSINGS, if you do obey Him alone." 16:114

This act of appreciation for God's blessings would not be genuine and heartfelt if we rely on someone else uttering God's name somewhere in the slaughter house.

03. By reading 6:114, we note that the command of uttering God's Name is related to what we eat in general, anything, and not just meat. The command in the verse means that we should utter God's name on all food before eating it and not just meat. This includes fruit, vegetables, or even snacks like biscuits or peanuts etc. Consequently, and since we cannot slaughter fruit nor peanuts, the only method to obey God's Law is to utter His Name before eating all foods.

04. If we read 5:5, we note that God made it Lawful for us to eat the food of the People of the Scripture (Jews, Christians). But as the Christians in particular do not say the Name of God before slaughtering, yet their food is lawful for us (5:5), this can only mean that the duty is laid on each of us before eating our food and nothing else.

God knew that one day these slaughter houses would be run by machines and computers. He assigned the responsibility to every true Muslim to mention His Name on food.

A HADITH DISCARDED: The Hadith lovers even discard their beloved Bukhari here. It is written in Bukhari that Sahaba Kiraam asked the Prophet, "People bring us meat and we do not know if Allah's name has been mentioned on it." The Prophet replied, "Say BISMILLAH and eat it."

THE HOOR ISSUE

Hoor is plural. It means intelligent, vituous companions, mates, or wife and husband. ***Haoorah*** is feminine gender singular meaning a virtuous, intelligent lady. ***Ahwar*** is masculine gender singular meaning a virtuous, intelligent man.

The Qur'an has always uses the plural form ***Hoor*** meaning virtuous, intelligent spouses. But with *Hoor,* our Mullah can only think and dream of beautiful, gorgeous, voluptuous, heavenly beauties (which he is not going to get anyway).

WHAT ARE JINNS?

The term Jinn is often misunderstood. Hadith describes them as powerful, unseen, flying creatures living on the earth, shady trees, the atmosphere, eating dirt, bones and dung and they can occupy humans like "demons" or "evil spirits".

55:15 And the *Jinns* (nomads) He has created from a confused flame of fire (with a confused fiery disposition).

[Jinns: 2:102,6:76, 6:100, 6:112, 6:128 -130, 7:12, 7:38, 8:27, 11:119, 15:17, 15:27, 21:82, 32:13, 34:12-14, 37:158, 38:76, 46:29-32, 72:1-15, 75:2-6, 114:6.

'Jinn' pertains to something hidden, rarely seen, hence, using *Tasreef,* Al-Jinn means the nomads. *'Jannah'* from the same root word means a garden hidden in foliage. When the '*Jinns'* or the nomads move to dwell in towns and become civilized, they are referred to as *'Ins'* = Urbanites. Among the verses referred to above, *Jinn,* at times, denotes the hidden evil prompting that goes on in the human mind. In the sense of flashes of evil prompting, *Jinn* can be understood as Satans in minor forms. Satan = Selfish or rebellious desire works in concert rationalizing evil emotions which have been described as being fiery in the ***Jahiliyyah*** poetry. 'Emotions being fiery' stands up to reason.

Verse 21:37 convincingly shows what the 'creation of *jinn* out of fire' actually means. Using exactly the same terms 'khuliq' and 'min' it states *Khuliqal Al-insanu min 'ajal.* Literally that would translate as: He created man out of haste. Whereas the clear understanding is: Man has been created with a tendency to be hasty and looking for instant gains.

Such is the case with *"Khalaq Al-jaanna min marijin min naar".* He has given a fiery, emotional disposition to the uncivilized human beings]

INHERITANCE / IS VERSE 2:180 CANCELLED?

"Ulama" often claim that a Hadith has cancelled 2:180 and that the portions of the survivors of a deceased have been fixed in the Qur'an. This blunder has been incorporated into an effective law in the so-called Muslim countries. Should a drug addict, criminal son inherit as much as his righteous brother? 4:11 makes it clear that the portions of an inheritance have been fixed only for the left-over of a will.

2:180 Regarding proper dispensation of property, it is prescribed for you, when death approaches any of you, and he is leaving behind much wealth – that he set up a will for parents and family in a decent, equitable manner. This is a binding duty on the upright. [Any oversight or leftover from the will shall be distributed according to portions described in 4:11]

THE BIGGEST DOWNFALL

Blind following of ancestors is undoubtedly the single most important hurdle in the way of seeing the Truth. Human beings tend to follow that which they have been indoctrinated with during childhood. A very close second is the blind following of the social trends.

2:170 And when it is said unto them, "Follow that which Allah has revealed", they say, "Nay, we follow that wherein we found our ancestors." "What! Even though their ancestors (and 'Imams') were lacking in understanding and were not rightly guided?"

WHAT WILL PEOPLE SAY?

It is one of the popular sayings, "While in Rome, do as the Romans do." Every so often we hear, "Yes, but - What will people say?" Do we realize how frequently this attitude equates *Shirk* (assigning gods besides God)?

If we kept wedding simple, what will people say? If I confessed that I am not fasting, what will people say? If I sought help because the husband abuses me, what will people say? If I do not attend the champagne party, what will people say? If I married this poor person, what will people say? If I put on inexpensive jewelry, what will people say? If I got divorced, what will people say? If I ate hamburger what will people say --- and so on. The list is endless.

A true Muslim must do what the Qur'an calls *Ma'roof* (virtue), and abstain from what the Book calls *Munkar* (evil).

11:91 They said, "O Shoaib! We do not understand much of what you say. And behold! We do see you powerless in our midst. Were it not for your tribe, we should certainly have stoned you for, you are not strong against us."

11:92 He said, "O My people! Is my tribe more honorable to you than Allah, that you disregard Him as a thing cast behind your back? (You take His Name as a formality and in real life assign Him the back seat). Behold! My Lord surrounds what you do."

ARTICLES OF FAITH, FIVE OR SIX?

Verse 2:177 names five articles of Faith; Conviction in Allah, the Last Day, the Angels, the Book, the Prophets.

But our Mullah adds the belief in *Taqdeer* or *Qadar* (translated as Predestiny) as an integral part of Faith making Islam an absolutely fatalistic "religion". The Qur'an nowhere mentions *Taqdeer* in relation to human beings. It always pertains to Allah's Due Measure, Scale, Law or Design. Humans, given free will, are expected to choose and make their own destiny.

EVIL EYE

The ancient and follow-the-trail modern tafseers tell us that Prophet Jacob was afraid of "the evil eye" if his sons entered the town together.

12:67 And he said, "O My sons! Do not enter the town all by one gate, but enter by different gates. Yet, I cannot avail you against the Divine Laws. (So, handle all situations carefully). Rule and Law-giving belongs to Allah alone. In Him I trust, and in Him should all the trusting put their trust." (17:77, 33:38, 35:43). [Historically the brothers had been accused of spying on a previous occasion (Genesis 42:9). The Qur'an consistently rejects all superstition]

TODAY'S INTERNATIONAL SCENE

13:31 However, would there be a Lecture causing the mountains to move, tear the earth asunder, or make the dead speak! (The Qur'an is intended to move hearts, not mountains 6:7, 6:25, 6:112, 15:14-15, 17:90-93). Nay, all things are subject to Allah's Commanding Law. Are not the believers still satisfied that if Allah Willed, He could have guided all mankind (by making them predestined creatures 10:100)? As for the rejecters of the Divine Laws, disaster will not cease to strike them for what they contrive or that it dwells near their homes until Allah's Warning comes to pass. Verily, Allah never fails in His Promise. [Mankind will keep devising various political systems in search for the best. Those systems will keep collapsing and they will keep suffering far and near. Then ultimately, they will realize that the Qur'an offers the solutions to all the problems facing humanity 41:53, 51:20-21]

NASHARAH (DEMON EXPULSION) IS SATANIC

There have been four undiagnosed deaths in Lahore, Pakistan (Jun, 2002). The top Mullah has pronounced it as the work of evil J*inns* and that the services of an experienced '*Aamil* (a demon-expeller) must be sought.

An *Aamil,* Imran Nagi has graceously obliged with his diagnosis, "It is the black magic of *Haandi Waar*" (black magic done through a cooking pot!) He has demanded one million Rupees to counter the demon and protect others. It is

amazing to see our Mullahs who consistently ignore the Qur'an, even refute their beloved Ahadith when it would serve their purpose.

The exalted Messenger reportedly said, *"Nasharah* (the pretense of expelling demons) is nothing but Satan's handiwork."

THE DEAD SAINTS

16:20 Those whom they invoke besides Allah create nothing and are themselves created.

16:21 (Powerless are the so-called saints, mystics and monks, whom you make holier and holier with the passage of time.) They are dead, disintegrated bodies, not living. They are not even aware when they will be raised. (And you still call upon them for help!)

THE FRAUD OF DARS-E-NIZAMI

Nizamul Mulk Toosi (1018-1092 CE) was the Prime Minister of the Suljuk King Malik Shah, and after him of King Alp Arsalan. He was a Zoroastrian in Muslim disguise *(Nihaayat-e-Tareekh-Abbasi,* Sheikh-al-Hafiz Yousuf Naishapuri). Toosi opened up the Great Nizamia University in 1067 CE in Baghdad. It was the foremost university of the Islamic world with satellites in Khurasan, Neshapur, and Damascus. Smaller branches existed in Herat, Balkh, Merv and Isphahan in today's Afghanistan and Iran. The centre in Baghdad had as its principal no less than the high criminal of Islam, 'Imam' Abu Hamid Ghazali. Ghazali is the man who grossly insulted the exalted Messenger and his noble companions. For example, he wrote that Hazrat Umar used to break his fast not by eating or drinking but by having sex with three concubines. For more of his diatribe please see *The Criminals of Islam* by Shabbir Ahmed. Even better, carefully study his renowned *Ehya-ul-'Uloom* and *Kimiya-e-Sa'adat.*

THE MASSIVE TRAGEDY:

Since 1067 CE when the Nizamia University was founded, nearly a millennium has gone by. Until this day the syllabus prescribed by these two criminals of Islam is very much enforced throughout the world in *"Islamic Madrasahs".*

To get a glimpse of the conspiracy of Nizamul Mulk Toosi, just one example should suffice. As the Prime Minister of the Suljuk Empire he advised the two successive kings not to build any defenses for the Empire. He claimed that his students in the *madrasahs* would work on rosary beads and do *wazifas* (chanting of verses) and repel the enemy.

Even today, the nonsensical sixteen *'Uloom* (sciences) prescribed by Nizamia consume eight years of the life of the Muslim youth rendering them of no use for this world and that World. Ironically, ask any Mullah who has gone through these *madrasahs* for eight years as to who the founder of the *Darse Nizami* was, and there is a very good chance he won't have an answer!

SUFISM IS NOT ISLAM

57:27 Then, We caused Our Messengers to follow in succession. And We caused Jesus son of Mary to follow and gave him the Gospel. And We placed kindness and compassion in the hearts of those who followed him. **But monasticism they invented.** We had never ordained it for them. ----.

TAZKIYAH = SELF-ACTUALIZATION

Tazkiyah (derived from *Zaku)* is commonly translated as "cleansing of souls". But the correct meaning is personal development or self-actualization. (2:151) Clean vs contaminated souls are non-Qur'anic thoughts borrowed from Hinduism and Buddhism.

DAY AND PLACE OF DEATH

A very prevalent misconception among Muslims is about the day and place of death. Dying on a Friday or in the month of Ramadhan is supposed to guarantee paradise. Die in Makkah or Madinah and wow! It is a first class ticket to paradise. And if you get buried in graveyards like *Jannat-ul-Baqee'* in Madinah, how fortunate! Die during Namaaz and it's a gateway to paradise. All these thoughts are non-Qur'anic and Mullah-sponsored.

HOW HEAVY WAS THE BODY?

A COMMON BELIEF: Well, the funeral of a 100 lbs sinner is very heavy to carry for the porters. Conversely, a 500 lbs dead body weighs like a feather if he or she has been pious. Smile.

CLAIRVOYANCE

Allah alone is the Knower of the Unseen and the future.

72:26 The Knower of the Unseen and the future and to none does He disclose His secrets. 72:27 Except as He wills unto a Messenger whom He has elected. ------.

But how many a 'Muslim' we find turning to future-tellers, clairvoyants, mystics, 'magicians', palm-readers, and astrologers to know their tomorrows and solve their problems with magic, amulets, sacred stones, *wazeefas* (chanting of

verses), visiting graves, doing weird and sensless things!

MUSIC AND PAINTINGS

The Qur'an nowhere curbs the aesthetic sense, but ask any Mullah and chances are that he will declare music and painting Haraam.

7:32 Say, "Who has forbidden the beauty and nice things Allah has brought forth for His servants, and the pure clean things of your choice?" Say, "Such things are for those in this world who attain conviction in the Divine Laws. And on the Day of Resurrection they will be exclusively for those who attained Conviction." We thus explain Our Laws for those who make good use of what they learn.

7:33 Say, "My Lord forbids only:

- Indecent shameful deeds, open or secret.
- Actions that hurt the "Self" and drag down the individual and collective human potential.
- Unjust aggression.
- Idol worship in any form. It has been completely unauthorized by Allah,
- And that you say things about Allah that you know not."

DECEASED AND PRAYING FOR FORGIVENESS

A fabricated Hadith wants us to believe that fortunate is the father who leaves behind a son who keeps praying for his forgiveness. People would visit the graves of their ancestors to recite *Fatiha* and pray for their *Maghfirah* (forgiveness). The Qur'an repeats for us the Law of, "As you sow, so shall you reap." Deeds are non-transferable and none can be of help against the Law of Recompense. One cannot gain fitness if someone else takes a daily walk for him.

53:38 No laden one shall bear the load of another.

53:39 And every human being shall be responsible for, and compensated for, his own labor.

BURYING THE BODY AS A TRUST

To my knowledge, Muslims are the only people in the world who carry this silliest of beliefs. A body can be buried temporarily at one place and entrusted to the earth to be exhumed and taken to another town at a later date, even after years. And lo and behold! The body will come out fresh since the earth will keep her trust and not let it decay. That was silly, but now the crime: You will find people telling you that they have witnessed it happening.

NO SUCH THING AS GHOUL

The Qur'an dismisses 'demon-possession' of people and states that it is only the *Kaafirs* who make up such stories even against the Messengers of Allah. Additionally, there is a reported saying of the exalted Prophet, *"La Ghoul!"* (There are no such things as demons, evil spirits or hidden creatures that can invade the humans). Please note that even Satan is nothing extrinsic. It is our selfish desire as explained earlier.

DO THE SPIRITS ROAM THE EARTH?

Nay, the dead do not return to this world.

23:100 That I may do good works in that I left behind! But, nay! It is a mere word of no significance that he speaks. And behind them is a barrier until the Day they are raised.

HOW THE CLERGY BLOCK ISLAM

Take the example of Pakistan. Whenever a Pakistani government has sought advice from the "Ulama" about implementing the Islamic System in the country, they block the move in a very sinister fashion. They insist that there are two sources of Islam, the Qur'an and the *Sunnah.* Now, the *Sunnah* of every sect differs and even clashes with one another. How can the Divine Revelation mix with man-made *Shari'ah?* Hence, the dream of the Islamic System never comes to pass.

PRAYER TIME - SHUTTERS DOWN!

Visit Saudi Arabia, the prototype of the so-called *Shari'ah*. (Thank God, the Taliban are doomed). The bazaars are closed five times a day with shopkeepers forced to shut down their shops. *Mutawwa's* (religious police) have the authority to flog the sellers and the buyers who violate this law. And the Muslims will not tire of uttering, "There is no compulsion in religion."

HONORING SAUM

How can we honor Ramadhan, the month of Abstinence? - By trying to establish the Supremacy of Allah on earth.

2:185 The month of Ramadhan has been chosen for this collective training since this is the month in which the Qur'an was revealed - a Guidance for mankind, clearly explaining the 'why' of every Rule. ----. The objective of this training is to establish the Supremacy of Allah (on earth) for He has shown you a well-lighted road, and for you to express gratitude in practice.

How do they honor Ramadhan in the so-called Islamic countries? No one should be seen eating or drinking. Restaurants must be closed or have thick curtains

drawn over them. In regions infested with fundamentalism, the violators may get flogged. Where is the consideration for the exempted categories, the no compulsion clause and for non-Muslims?

BILLIONS SPENT ON COFFINS

The poor Muslim Ummah must bury their dead in a very elaborate fashion spending billions of dollars every year in fulfilling the man-made rituals. The exalted Prophet and his noble companions used to get buried in the simple clothes they were wearing at the last breath. Allah is not concerned with how and where a person gets buried. He looks at our deeds and what we accomplished in our lives.

BATHING THE DEAD BODY

This is another man-made custom. Whichever way it is bathed and however much perfume is poured on it, the dead body will rot and stink in a few days. Does Allah command bathing the dead body? (But the thought is too revolutionary).

MUST SEE THE FACE

A common observation: The relatives that cared little for the living travel thousands of miles "to see the face" once the person is dead. Does it make sense?

INFERTILITY

Ignorance is an essential causative factor in a nation's decline. Even in this day and age, if a couple remains childless for 2-3 years, the husband would rush for a second marriage. The rampant ignorance in the Muslim countries conceals the common knowledge that at least 33% of all infertility comes from the male.

TOO MANY DAUGHTERS

Similar is the case of women who have borne a few daughters. The husband would rush for a second marriage to beget a son not realizing that the sex of a child is determined by the male. All ova in the female carry X chromosome. In case of a man, half of the sperms carry X and the other half carry Y chromosome. If the X sperm unites with the ovum the result is a female, and if the Y sperm unites with the ovum it is a male.

The ignorance here is compounded by a fabricated Hadith, "If the husband's semen dominates a boy is born, and if the wife's "semen" dominates a girl is

born." How's that! Another version narrates that the sex of a child depends on whether the husband reaches orgasm first or the wife.

"SCHOOLS OF THOUGHT"

After getting some beating, the Mullahs have now resorted to a modern deception. Trying to underplay their sectarianism, they have invented the term, "Schools of Thought". So, the Sunnis, Shi'as, Wahabis, Deobandis, Barelwis, Ahle Hadith, Hanbalis, Malikis, Hanafis, Ismailis, Bohras, Zaidis, Sheikhies, Salafis, Shafi'is, Ja'faris etc are not sects but Schools of Thought even though they may call one another *Kaafir.* What a joke!

193, AND NOT 73 SECTS

An invented quote ascribed to the Prophet (S) tells us that the Ummah would be divided into 73 sects and only one of them will go to Paradise. Which one? - The one that follows him and his noble companions. The latest count of the known "Muslim" sects puts the number at 193.

Firstly, could the exalted Prophet exactly predict the number and promote sectarianism in Islam? Secondly, like the *Sunnah,* Muslim histories describe the *Sahaba Kiraam* and *Imams* in conflicting shades. The hero of one sect is the villain of another. Sectarianism is invariably based on personalities.

THE MARTYRS

Maqtooleen fi Sabeelillah is the term used in the Qur'an for those who get slain in the Cause of Allah. *Shaheed* and *Shuhuda* (plural) is the common non-Qur'anic term applied to them. *Shaheed* is the term used in the Qur'an for a witness. But Hadith insults the martyrs stating that all such categoeies are Shaheeds: One who dies of diarrhea, cholera, high fever, defending his money, drowning, an accident, falling from a height, a woman giving birth and so on. The list is long.

DISPUTES ARE A BLESSING?

The Qur'an calls mutual disputation as a severe form of Divine punishment (6:65). But the Mullah will tell you that according to a Hadith, disputes between Muslims are a form of blessing!

REMEMBER ME IN YOUR PRAYERS

It is a very common utterance indeed. If praying availed people, Muslims would have been on top of the world today. Strangely, do an act of kindness to an N2I but very keenly you will be told, "Please remember me in your prayers." They forget that things happen with action, not with chanting.

PROXY HAJJ

Ignorance knows no bounds. Thousands of Muslims "perform" *Hajj* for their deceased relatives although the Qur'an clearly tells us that a person gets rewarded for one's own actions only. Some would fast for others.

QADHA NAMAAZ

According to some Mullahs like the Tableeghi 'Maulana' Zakaria Kandhalwi, delaying a single Namaaz *(Qadha)* incurs burning in the Hellfire for millions of years. Go to any Mullah telling him that you have not prayed (*namaazed*) for 20 years. He will tell you to make up those Namaazes with 5 Namaazes a day for the next 20 years. It is like telling someone to make up for 20 years of insufficient water intake.

ISTEKHARA

In order to find the correct line of action in dubious circumstances, the Number Two Islam followers often resort to the superstition of *Istekhara.* (The word is not found in the Qur'an). They would recite a special, weird prayer (without understanding it) before bedtime. Then they expect to see dreams giving them the requisite directions. Some Mullahs and Mullanis specialize in *Istekhara* and do it for others at a decent price. To make the irrationality credible, they would bring up a Hadith that the Prophet (S) taught *Istekhara* to his noble companions just as seriously as he did the Qur'an! Superstitious people could not have ruled over much of the known world 1200 years ago and have had a flourishing civilization.

NAMAAZ-E-ISTISQA

The Rain Prayer is supposed to bring showers upon showers ending the worst of droughts. As recently as 2003, the U.S. educated Prime Minister of Pakistan has appealed to the nation to arrange Rain Prayers! Why don't our Mullahs turn the world deserts into forests and green lands by 'performing' *Namaaz-e-Istisqa?* Once again, based on Hadith, we find no hint of this superstition in the Qur'an.

OUR BAGGAGE IS THE STINKIEST

All religions come with their peculiar baggage. Islam is not a religion. As we have seen, it is a System of Life, a challenge to religion. So, we should only have the Light of Guidance and no baggage of mythology, irrationalities, absurdities, rituals and superstitions. But our "Imams" and Mullahs have very successfully converted Islam into a religion *(Mazhab).* Now, why is it that the secular countries are doing better than the so-called 57 Islamic countries? Well, they at least use their intellect and they are free of the "opiate of the masses", the religious

baggage. OK! Why are nations with other religions doing better than these miserable 57 countries? The obvious conclusion: They are not buried in their baggage. Secondly, our baggage is the stinkiest of all.

ARE DOGS NAJIS (UNCLEAN)?

There is hardly an area which the IMAMISM has left unscathed.

01. The Qur'an does NOT condemn any of God's creation and dog is no exception. Surah 18 in fact portrays a dog as a wonderful companion of some outstanding believers in refuge.
02. The Book condemns nothing but certain human attitudes.
03. It is interesting to note that while the Old Testament goes on to state that you shall not touch the carcass of the swine the Qur'an limits its prohibition to eating the swineflesh.
04. The Hadith literature has some extremely humane examples such as:

- All creation is the family of God, so you shall be kind to them all.
- There is great reward for you in the kind treatment of any animal.
- A man was awarded paradise because he watered a thirsty dog.
- A woman deserved hell because she used to torture a cat.

Now The Fabricated N2I Ahadith

Could the Prophet (S) have said this?

01. The Prophet (S) ordered all dogs to be killed.
02. The exalted Prophet ordered all black dogs to be killed.
03. If you are praying and a donkey, a woman or a dog passes in front, the prayer is nullified.
04. Angels of mercy do not enter a home wherein there is a dog.
05. The crow, rat, scorpion, eagle, a biting dog are all "sinful" animals! Kill them even around the Masjid of Security in Makkah.

THE COMPROMISE:

Dogs are allowed as pets for hunting, guarding sheep and guarding the crops.

THE CULTURAL IMPACT:

In the East we have seen stray dogs running after people, barking all night probably because of hunger and insecurity, lack of training, torture with sticks and stones. No spaying, no neutering, hence coupling on the street and people

striking them. Poverty in the East precludes people from helping animals. They also hate stray dogs for bites and Rabies.

ZAM ZAM

The common gift a pilgrim would bring from Makkah is the supposedly holy Water of Zam Zam. Many would bring a shroud immersed in Zam Zam for use at their burial as expiation for their sins. Zam Zam is considered to be the holy cure for illness and a source of blessings for the drinkers. The Qur'an does not mention Zam Zam at all.

BILLIONS WASTED ON HAJJ & 'UMRA

Muslims spend billions of dollars every year on these empty rituals. The supreme objective of Hajj is the unity of mankind. Pilgrimage to the Sacred Masjid of Makkah has been ordained for all humanity with its prime objective being to seek solutions of all human conflicts and attain universal unity. *Hajj* does in fact mean ‘determination for a noble cause’.

Hajj is the annual Convention in a specified time while Umrah is a visit to the Masjid of Makkah any time during the year. Both have a sublime objective as the Qur’an explains, although Muslims have reduced them into mere rituals similar to the Days of Ignorance. There is no mention of kissing the black-stone in Ka’bah, any "holiness" about the ZAM ZAM water, or that of throwing rocks at the three pillars signifying Satan. The Noble Objective of the Pilgrimage is to arrange regular and intermittent international conferences in Makkah. Delegates from all over the world would get together there and devise ways to make the world a better place to live. (2:196, 3:97, 22:25-27)

STONING THE THREE SATANS

Abrahah, the Ethiopian Kingdom’s Christian viceroy of Yemen, was on his way to demolish the Ka'bah in the Year of the Elephant (the exalted Prophet’s year of birth, 570 CE), as we have seen earlier. Three Arab traitors had guided Abrahah on his way to Makkah through the desert. The pre-Islamic Makkans humiliated stoned these traitors to death and made out three statutes of them in today's plains of Mina outside Makkah. Then they used to stone those statues every year at the time of Pilgrimage. This ritual was 'Islamized' by Muslim historians naming them as three places where the 'Satan' tried to prompt Prophet Abraham to defy God's supposed Command to 'sacrifice' his son. And so, to this day during Pilgrimage, Muslims stone the three pillars calling them the Great, the Medium, and the Small Satan! Hundreds of Hajis (pilgrims) frequently get killed in the stampede set up by their enthusiasm to throw rocks on these "three satans". Wouldn't it be more appropriate if they 'stoned' the Satan in their heads?

Ref: *Sawa’iqul Muharraqa* (chapter iii), *Dama’ussaqiba* (chapter xi)

NEVER FILE YOUR NAILS ON A TUESDAY!

Many kids are taught by their parents and Mullahs never to cut their nails on Tuesdays. Apparently, the 'wisdom' behind this irrationality originates from a forged Bukari Hadith, "Bleeding does not halt on Tuesdays." It is all the more pathetic since such silly things are ascribed to the most knowledgeable and anti-superstition, anti omen-conjecture personality, the exalted Prophet?

THE BLACK GOAT

He is facing a problem. She has had her problem solved. What should be done? To get out of trouble, he would slaughter a BLACK male goat, keep 1/3rd for his home, distribute 1/3rd among his friends and the rest will go to the Mullah (or to the needy) as charity. Lo and Behold! If the trick works, fine, it did. If it didn't, well, it was the fate or perhaps the goat had a brown or grey hair. (Heads - You lose, Tail - I win.)

She must give thanks by sacrificing a BLACK goat and send it to her 'murshad, sufi, pir saheb' ('spiritual' guide) because she had vowed it in his name.

WASH THE SUFI SHRINES WITH ROSE WATER

The poor may not have clean water to drink, but do it every year to hundreds of shrines, from public funds and sponsored by the N2I governments. Why? It fetches the doers great 'Thawab' (reward), gives the masses a false sense of gratification. It makes the leaders popular and mysteriously strenghthens their seats.

THEY HAD THEIR FEET SWOLLEN!

The books on Ahadith are replete with reports that the exalted Messenger used to stand up praying all night, so much so that his feet got swollen. (And so was the routine of his noble companions). But the same books come back to tell us that:

Rasoolullah used to have intercourse with all of his wives in one hour of the day and night (without taking a bath) and these (wives) were eleven. The narrator tries to pre-empt an objection by stating that he (the exalted Prophet) had the (sexual) power of 30 men (Bukhari, Book of Bath 1:189). The Mulla mind has so terribly affected our masses that even derogatory statements such as this become praise-worthy. The Prophet was a perfect guide to humanity. He was not a man of unbridled desire. The women who lived in his household were primarily there for shelter. Only a contemptuous mind can perceive the Mothers of believers as objects of pleasure for the Prophet. Bukhari highlights the above hadith by putting a special heading: "To have sex with many women with only one bath."

Could the founder of the Greatest and the Noblest Revolution in history indulge in what our Muhadditheen report? Could a man like this succeed in even a single area of his life?

WOMEN CONFINED TO HOMES

We have recently seen the Taliban imposing the "Islamic Law" *(Shari'ah)* in Afghanistan. Women were effectively confined to homes by denying them learning, schooling and working. In my humble opinion, Taliban were the perfect model state for the Number Two Islam (even better than Saudi Arabia) in all history. They were indeed a Mullah's dream come true. Even after their capitulation and ignominy, their 'system' remains the aspiration of the Mullahs in Pakistan, Nigeria, Bangladesh, Sudan and elsewhere. Confining women to homes is not the norm, it is a punishment (4:15). The Qur'an describes women as the colleagues of men to establish a virtuous society (9:71).

A WIDOW CANNOT SEE HER HUSBAND!

Can you believe this? But ask our clergy. The moment a man dies, his widow must be immediately separated because he has become a *Ghair Mahram* (Stranger). Thanks to the brilliance of our jurists, she cannot even look at his face. Imagine how big a crime it would be for her to hold his hands!

HOW MANY LINES IN HIS FUNERAL PRAYER?

Invented Hadith will tell us that three lines filled up in the funeral prayers would guarantee paradise for the deceased. Nay, even two lines will do. Sorry again, one line will be sufficient.

THE EASY PARADISE

THREE INVENTED AHADITH:

Anyone who has uttered *LA ILAHA ILLALLAH* goes straight to paradise.

If three men bear witness that such and such was a good man, he speeds up to paradise. When questioned about two, the Rasool (S) said, "Yes." Sahaba Kiraam wanted to ask, "How about one?", but they shied away. However, they were sure that the Rasool (S) would have have said, "Yes, even if one."

In spite of all her shortcomings, a woman will go to paradise **provided** her husband was happy with her.

WHAT IS JIHAD?

Muslims are allowed to carry out Jihad (in the sense of picking up arms) only in selfe-defense and to counter persecution:

60:7 It may well be that Allah will bring about affection between you and those whom you now consider enemies. Allah is the Powerful Appointer of His Laws. And Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

60:8 Allah does not forbid you from being kind, and fully equitable to those who do not fight you on account of the Deen and do not evict you from your homelands. Behold, Allah loves those who lead a just, balanced life.

4:75 What has happened to you that you fight not in the Cause of Allah? Defenseless men, women, and children are being oppressed and crying, "Our Lord! Rescue us from this town whose people are oppressors, and raise for us protectors and helpers." (Allah does not come and fight in person, or send His armies or angels physically).

TERRORISM AND SUICIDE BOMBING

Harming non-combatants is nowhere permitted in the Qur'an.

2:217 --- *Al-Fitnah* (Persecution, creating disorder, random bloodshed, harming the non-combatant, disrupting peace) is a crime far greater than killing. ----.

THE HORRIBLE NAIL POLISH

The clergy would tell you that water must reach the "roots" of the nails for *Wudhu* to be valid. Is that at all possible when the roots are embedded deep down under the skin? Secondly, they maintain that the nail polish nullifies *Wudhu* by serving as water-proof coating on the nails. "And if even a hair remained dry, the *Wudhu* will be invalid." Does the Qur'an say that? Nay, it tells us that Allah wishes for us ease, not hardship. But the Mullah wishes hardship, and not ease.

YA ALI MADAD!

"O Ali, Help!" is a common slogan raised by "Muslims". Asking other than Allah for help is plain *Shirk.*

THE MARRIAGEABLE AGE

The beginning of the physiological cycles in a girl and nocturnal emissions in a boy are commonly blieved to be their age of marriage. To the unfortunate Mullah, everything revolves around sex. A Hadith of Bukhari atrociously tells us that a girl can have *Nikah* (the marital contract) at 6 and the marriage can be consummated at age 9 since the exalted Prophet did that with Hazrat Ayesha! Is there any wonder that the West call him a child-molester? Why don't then the *Sunnah-peddlers* "marry off" their daughters at 6 and 9? Many countries set an arbitrary

16 years for the girl and18 years for the boy. The Divine Wisdom enshrined in the Qur'an makes things so sensible. It sets up three rational criteria: 1 - Sufficient maturity to grant consent. 2 - Ability to sign a legal contract. 3 - Competence to take care of one's own finances.

4:6 Train and educate the orphans well and test them. When they reach the age of marriage and attain **sound judgment**, release their property to them. The marriageable age shall mean attainment of physical and mental maturity when one can legally make a solemn contract (4:21). -----.

4:19 O You who have chosen to be graced with belief! It is not lawful for you to **force** women into marrying or holding on to them in marriage against their will. --.

4:21 And how could you take the marital gift back from her after you have lived intimately with each other and after she has taken from you a very **Solemn Pledge** of the marital contract?

WHY ARE MULLAHS FAT?

Leaving aside a small minority, the Mullahs and "Maulanas" are found to be fat. First of all, they do nothing but sit around reciting this Surah and reading that Hadith to people. They live on public money for leading prayers and countless "Islamic" rituals. Then, for some obscure reason, they are big eaters, especially of sweat dishes, puddings and *halwa puris.* Hazrat Umar reportedly said, "Allah loves not the fat *'Aalim-e-Deen"* (One who knows Islam as the System of Life). The saying makes much sense. The Mullah is not *'Aalim-e-Deen* and the latter will not commit excesses.

DOWRY FROM THE BRIDE

Under alien cultural influences, the bridegroom and his family demand huge sums of money and peoperty from the bride's family before the wedding takes place. This kind of dowry is called *Jahaiz* in the Eastern Muslim cultures. According to the Qur'an, it is the groom who is expected to give to the bride as generous a gift as he can afford.

THE RIGHTS OF ALLAH

The "Muslim clergy" tell us that there are two kinds of rights.

01. HUQUQULLAH (the rights of Allah)

02. HUQUQUL 'IBAAD (the rights of humans)

The Qur'an makes no such distinction. One who serves humanity serves Allah. See what the Glorious Book says about Allah's Right and feel the delightful

marvel. 6:141 ---. Enjoy the fruit thereof as they come to fruition but give Him His Right on the day of harvest. ---- ('Haqqahu' = His Right = Allah's Right = Divine Right of the poor)

By beating the drum of the invented rights of Allah, the "Ulama" make Muslims insensitive and oblivious to human rights.

Because he/she "was fulfilling *Huququllah",* the N2I will:

- Arrive late and leave early.
- Leave the office for mid-day prayers to return only the next day.
- Ignore a crying baby, a friend or a family member.
- He/She would mysteriously disappear from time to time.
- Will frequently be unavailable at the time of need.
- Ask for days off unexpectedly.
- Break all contact with society for 10 days in the name of I'tikaaf.
- Keep reciting the books of man-made du'as.
- Will disappear for days, weeks and months for *Tabligh*.
- Break conversation, and even walk away from important meetings.
- Neglect the most important task at hand.
- Keep running away to pilgrimage.
- Waste time and money on the graves of saints.
- Rationalize his lassitude and apathy, "See, I am fasting."
- For prayers, he would keep people waiting in lines at the workplace.

CLOSING

Respected readers, there are countless more examples of how, through its historical journey, the dynamic DEEN of Al-Islam has been distorted and ridiculed by 'great' names into the currently ritualistic, fatalistic and superstitious 'religion' with the obvious dismal results. But I think, sufficient exposition has been done and delving further might only consume more of your precious time.

The author sincerely trusts his readers' intelligence to explore many more areas on their own. "Ignite their imagination and they will do the rest", said the great philosopher, Abu Raihan Al-Bairuni. In that sense, I hope I have been able to do some justice with the difficult subject of the "History of Islam" (not of Muslims) to a reasonable extent.

I am greatly indebted to all the loved ones who have persevered and supported me intellectually or emotionally, through this protracted work, now my 35th book in the last 15 years.

Finally, the author assumes full responsibility for any errors that may have remained in this book. All that is right comes from the Beacon of Light, Al-Qur'an.

Comments and criticism will always be welcome and help the author to improve on the next edition.

Grateful for your time and contemplation,

Shabbir Ahmed, M.D.